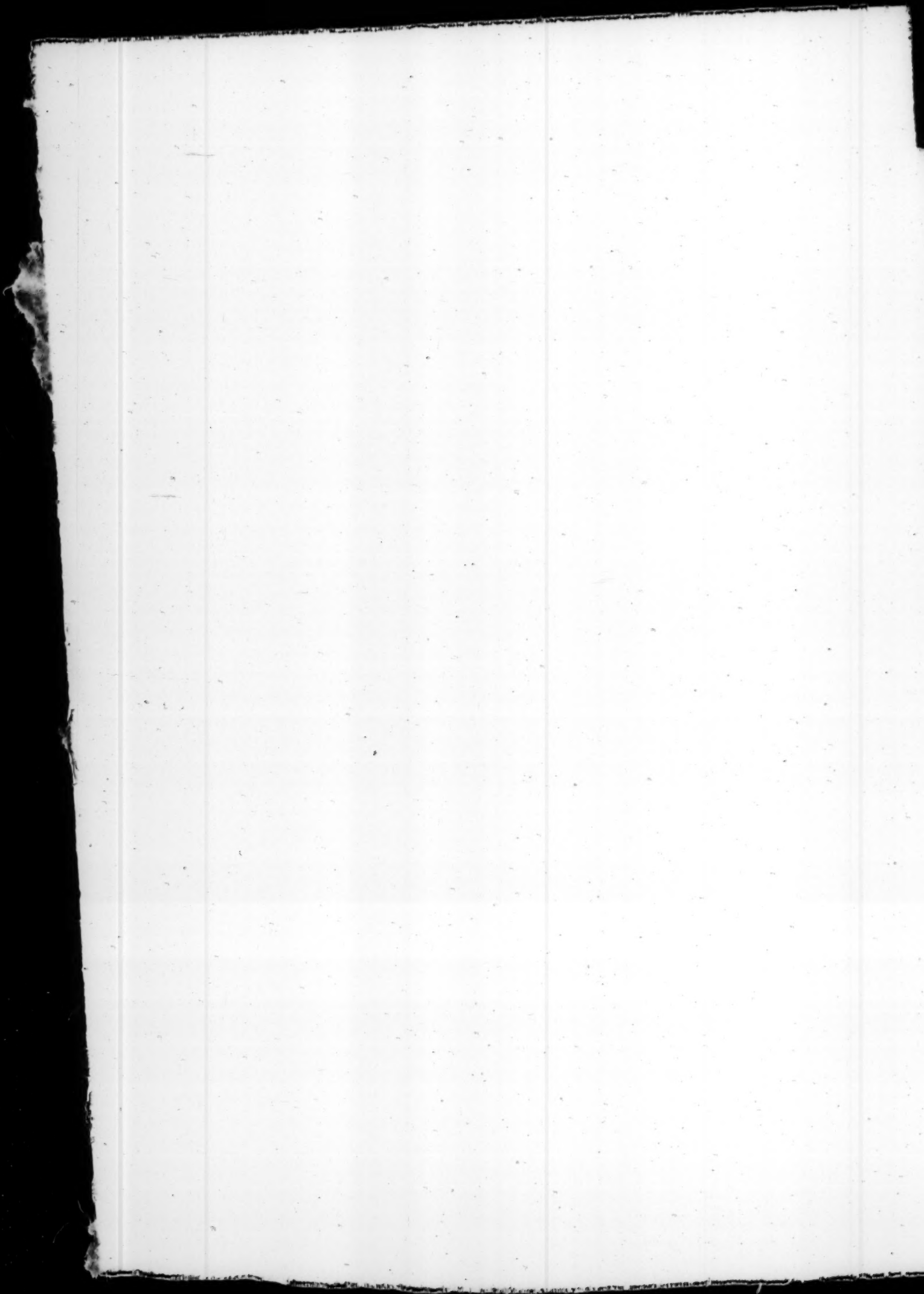


Anno secundo & tertio Phi-  
lippi & Mariae.

Actes made at a Par-

liament begunne and holden at West-  
minster the xix. day of October, in the seconde  
and thirde years of the reignes of our Sovereignes  
Lorde and Ladye, Philip and Marye, by the  
Honorable the King and Quene of Englande,  
Fraunce, Naples, Hierusalem, and Irelande, de-  
scenders of the birth, Princes of Spayne, and Ita-  
lie, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Milanne,  
Burgundi and Brabant, Counties of Haspurg,  
Tyrol, and there continued and  
hept, buttill the dissolution of the same  
the x. day of December then  
next ensuyng, were enacted  
and approved.

Cum privilegio Regie  
Majestatis.





Anno secundo & tertio Phi-  
lippi & Mariae.

## Actes made at a Par-

liament begunne and holden at West-  
minster the .xxi. day of October, in the seconde  
and third yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne  
Lorde and Ladye, Philip and Marie, by the  
grace of God, Kyng and Queene of Englande,  
Fraunce, Naples, Hierusalem, and Irelande, de-  
fenders of the fayth, Princes of Spayne, and Sci-  
cile, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Millaine,  
Burgundi and Brabant, Counties of Haspurge,  
Flaunders & Tyrol: And there continued and  
kept, untill the dissolution of the same,  
beyng the .ix. day of December then  
next ensuyng, were enac-  
ted as foloweth.

(.)

*Cum privilegio Regie  
Maiestatis.*

# The Table.



An acte for the reedifying of castelles and fortes, for the enclosyng of groundes bypon the borders to wardes Scotlande. Cap. i.

An acte for the reedifying of decayed houses of husbandrie, and for the encrease of tyllage. Cap. ii.

An acte for the keeping of mylche kine, and for the breeding and rearing of Calues.

An acte for the extinguisment of the first frutes, and touchyng order and disposition of the tenthes of spiritual and ecclesiasticall promotions, and of rectories and personages impropriate, remayning in the Dukenes Maiesties handes. Cap. iii.

An acte for the reliefe of the pooze. Cap. b.

An acte agaynst the excessiue taking of the hyng and queenes Maiesties Purueyours. Cap. vi.

An acte agaynst the buying of stolen Horses. Cap. vii.

An acte for the amending of hygh wayes. Cap. viii.

An acte to make boorde diuers licences of houses, wherein vnlawfull games be bled. Cap. ix.

An acte to take examination of prisoners suspected of any manslaughter, or felonie. Cap. x.

An acte touchyng deauers. Cap. xi.

An acte for the buying and selling of clothes, commonly called Bridgewaters. Cap. xii.

An acte for the inhabitantes of Halifar, touchyng the buying of wools. Cap. xiii.

An acte for the reedifying of foure mylles neare the citie of Berforde. Cap. xiiii.

An acte that purueyours shal not take victualles within fise miles of Cambridge and Orforde. Cap. xv.

An acte touchyng watermenne and Bargemenne bypon the ryuer of Thames. Cap. xv.

An acte to take away the benefite of Cleargie from Benet Smyth for the murder of Rufforde. Cap. xvi.

An acte touchyng commissions of the peace & gaole deliuey in towne corporate, not beyng countiees. Cap. xviii.

An acte touchyng Powdiske in marshelande. Cap. xix.

An acte for the enlarging of the Duchie of Lancasser. Cap. xx.

An acte for the continuation of certayne statutes. Cap. xxi.

An acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie. Cap. xxii.

An acte of a Subsidie graunted to the hyng and queenes maiesties by the tempozaltie. Cap. xxiii.

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. i.

## An act for the reedifyng of

Castelles and fortes, and for the inclosing of groundes, vpon  
the borders towarde Scotlande.

The fyrst Chapter.



¶ **W**HEREAS the better habitation, restoring,  
and reedifyng of the Castles, for-  
tresses, and fortelettes, villages, and  
houses that be decayed within the  
counties of Northumberland, Cum-  
berlande, Westmerlande, and the  
Bishopricke of Durham, and for the  
better manuring and imploying the  
groundes within the same, and for  
the more encrease of tillage:

Be it enacted by the King & Queene's  
maiesties, the lordes spiritual & tem-  
poral, & the commons of this present Parliament assembled, & by au-  
thoritie of the same, that from & after the fyfthe day of December next  
ensuyng, commission vnder þe great Seale of Englande shalbe direc-  
ted from tyme to tyme, as neede shal requyre, to suche persons as shal  
be thereunto named and appointed by the King and Queene's Ma-  
iesties, and the heires and successours of the Queene, by theiṛ byll  
or bylles, signed with theiṛ signe manuel, to be directed to the  
Chauuncellour of Englande for the tyme being, whiche commissi-  
ons shalbe accordyng to the maner, forme, tenour, and effect hereaf-  
ter ensuyng. Philip and Marie. 3c. Knowe ye that we have assigned  
you, or any number of you, beinge sixe at the leaste, of the whiche  
we wyl that A. B. C. shalbe thre, to be our Commissioners, to sur-  
uey our Counties of Northumberland, Cumberlande, Westmerland,  
and the Bishopricke of Durham, or as much thereof, as to you, or the  
of you, whereof A. B. and C. shalbe thre, shalbe thought convenient,  
and by such wayes and meanes as you best can, to enquire what and  
howe many castles, fortresses, and fortelettes, villages, houses, and  
habitations haue ben decayed within the same, & by whom, and by  
what occasions, and how many of them are meete to be reedified, and  
also howe many castelles, fortresses, and fortelettes, villages, houses,  
and habitations were meete to be made of newe within the said coun-  
ties & Bishopricke, and in what places the same were moste meete to  
be situate, and what partes of the sayde Counties and Bishopricke  
be most apt for to be enclosed and converted to Tillage, or other ne-  
cessarie



cellarpe manuraince meete and conuenient for those countreys, and the people of the same, and also to enquire what persons be owners, Lordes, Proprietaries, Farmours, & possessours of the same, or clayme any interest in the same, and what estate or estates, termes, or interestes, they or any of them haue of and in the same: And thereupon to take suche order for the reedifying of suche the castles, fortresses, and fortelettes, villages, houses, and habitations heretofore decayed, and for the newe erecting and making of others, and the scituations of the same, and for the enclosing and conuerting to tyllage, or other necessary manuraince, suche partes and portions of the sayde countie and Bishopricke, as you, or sixe of you, whereof A. B. and C. shalbe three, shalbe thought most meete and conuenient.

Provided alwaies, that by colour or vertue of this commission, you doo not reedifie, newe make, or enclose, or cause to be reedified, newe made, and enclosed, as abovesayde, in any place or places, in anye of the sayde countie or Bishopricke, beyng in distaunce, and lying aboute twentie miles from & knownen partes of the borders of Scotlande. And we doo geue vnto you, or vnto any number of you, beyng sixe at the least, whereof A. B. and C. shalbe three, full power and authoritie, to enquire by the othes of the honest and lawfull menne of the Countie of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, and the countie palentine of Durham abovesayde, aswel within the liberties as without, by whom the trueth may be best knownen, who hath or holdeth any landes or tenementes, or bleth, or perceyueth any comon, or pasture, or other profit appender in the said countie or Bishopricke throughout the whole parts of the same, & althoſe persons, and every of them, or suche of them, to taxe, assesse, charge, distrayne, and paine, after the quantitie of their lands, tenementes, and rentes, by the number of acres and perches, after the rate of every personnes profite, rente, or tenure, or after the quantitie of theyr comon of pasture or profite appender, or other comodities there, by such wayes and meanes, and in suche maner and fourme, as to you, or sixe of you, whereof A. B. C. to be three, shal seme moste conuenient to be ordeyned and done, for the reedifying, making newe, and enclosing, as is abovesayde: And also to depute and assigne, diligent, saythfull and true keepers, Bailiffes, Surueyours, Collectours, Expensidours, and other ministers and officers, suche as you our sayde commissioners that shal appoynt them wyl answere for, for the reedifying, newe making, and enclosing, as is abovesayde, and finishing of the premisses and every of them: And to heare the accomptes of the collectours, and other ministers of & for the receypt & laying out of the money that shalbe leuied and payde in and about the sayde reedifying, newe making, enclosing, and finishing of the premisses,



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. i.

tes, and of euery parcel thereof, and to distrayne for arrerages of euery such collection, taxe, or assessement, as often as shalbe expedient, or otherwyle to punythe the debtors and deteyners of the same, by fines, amerciaments, paynes, and other like meanes, after your good discretions. And also to arrest, and take as many cartes, oxen, beastes, and other instrumentes necessarie, and as many woorkemenne and labourers, as for the doyng, making, and finishing of the premises. shal suffice, paying for the same competent wages, salary, and hire. And also to take suche and as many trees, wooddes, bnderwood quickettes, stone and timber, and other necessities, as for the woorkes & reparations shalbe sufficient, at a reasonable price, by or hire of you, of the whiche we wyl that A. B. C. shalbe three, to be assayed or limited, as wel within the limittes and boundes aforesayd, as in anye other place or places, within the sayd countie, counties, countie palentine: and to make and ordeyne statutes, ordinaunces, and prouisions, from time to time, as the case shal require, for the safeguard, conseruation, redresse, correction, and reformation of the premises, and of euery of them, after the lawes and customes of Bunney marthe in the countie of Kent, or otherwise, by any wayes or meanes, after your owne wysedomes and discretions, and to heare and determine al and singuler the premises, as wel at our suite, as at the suite of any other whatsoeuer complayning before you, or hire of you, wherof A. B. C. shalbe three, after the lawes and customes aforesayde, or otherwyle, by any other wayes or meanes, after your discretions. And also to make and directe writtes, preceptes, warauntes, and other commaundementes, by vertue of these presentes, to al Shyrriffes, Bayliffes, and al other ministers, officers, and other persons, as wel within the liberties as without, before you, or hire of you, wherof the sayd A. B. C. to be three, at certaine dayes, termes, & places, to be prefixed, to be returned, and receyued, & further to continue the procelle of that same. And synally we doo geue vnto you, or to any number of you, beinge fyre at the least, wherof A. B. C. shalbe three, full power and auctorite, to do al and euery thyng and thynges which shalbe requisite for the due execution of the premises, by all wayes and meanes, after your discretions. And therefore we commaunde you, that at certayne dayes & places, when and where you, or hire of you, wherof the sayd A. B. C. to be three, shal thinke expedient, ye shal meete together, and suruey the sayd counties and byshopricke, as is aforesayd, and accomplishe, fulfyll, heare, and determine, al and singuler the premises, in due fourme, and to the effect aforesayd, after your good discretions. And al suche as ye shal finde negligent, gaynelaying, or resistynge your doynges and proceedinges, in and for the due execution of this our Commission, that ye doo compell them by distresse, fynes, or amerciamentes,

mentes, or by other reasonable punishmentes, waies, or meanes, whiche to you, or sire of you, whereof A. B. C. shalbe thre, shal seeme most expedient for the speedy remedy and redresse thereof.

And al suche thynges as by you shalbe made and ordeyned in this behalfe, aswel within the liberties as without, that ye doo cause the same fymely to be obserued, doing therein as to your Justices apparteyneth, after the fourme and effecte of this present commission, & the act of parliament concernyng the premisles made and provided, and accordyng to your wysdomes, and discretions: sauynge alwayes to vs suche fynes and amerciamentes, as to vs thereof shal belong. And we also commaunde aswel our sheriffe or sheriffes, of our sayd countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, and the byshopricke of Durham, and euery of them, as all our other Bayliffes, Ministers, and officers within the sayde countie, and countie Palentine, that they and euery of them shal cause to come before you, and sire of you, of the whiche A. B. C. shalbe thre, at suche dayes and places, as ye shal appoynt vnto them, suche and as many honest men of his or theyr baylywke or towne, aswel within the liberties, as without, by whom the truely may be best knowen, to enquire of the premisles or any part thereof, commaundyng also all the sayde sheriffes, ministers, and officers, aswel within the liberties as without, that they and euery of them, shalbe attendaunt to you, in and about the due execution of this our commission. In witnes whereof, we haue caused these our letters to be made patent. Witnesse our selfe at the  
 day of  
 in the  
 peeres of our  
 reignes.

And it is also enacted, that euery such person, as shalbe named commissioner in the sayde commission, after that he shal haue knowledge thereof, shal effectually put his diligence and attendaunce, in and about the execution of the sayde commission: And he shall take a corporal othe before the Lorde Chauncelour, or before such to whom the sayde Lorde Chauncelour shall direct the hynges writtes of dedimus potestatem, to take the same, or before the Justices of the peace, in the quarter Sessions holden in the shyre, where suche Commission shalbe directed: The tenour of whiche othe hereafter ensueth. Ye shall sweare, that you, to your cunning, wytte, and power, shal truly, and indifferently execute the auctoritie to you geuen by this commission, without any fauour, affection, corruption, dread, or malice, to be borne to any maner person or persons, and as the case shal requyre, you shal consent, and endeavour your selfe for your part, to the best of your knowledge and power, to the making of suche wholsome, iuste, equal, and indifferent lawes and ordinaunces, as shalbe made and deuised by the mooste discrete and indifferent number of your felowes  
 be

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. i.

being in commission with you, for the making, erection, and preservation, of all and every such thinges, as are conteyned and specified in the sayde Commission. And the same lawes, and ordinaunces, to your cunning, wytte and power, cause to be put in due execution, without fauour, meede, dread, malice, or affection, as God you helpe, and all saintes.

And ouer that be it enacted, that the Commissioners, hereafter to be named in any of the sayd Commissions, according to the purport and effecte of the same commissions, shall haue full power and authoritie to make, constitute, and ordeyne lawes, ordinaunces, and decrees, concerning the premises: and further to doo all and every thing, mentioned in the sayde commission, accordyng to the purport, effecte, wordes, and true meanyng of the same, and the same lawes, decrees, and ordinaunces so made, to reforme, repell, and amende, and make newe from tyme to tyme, as the cases necessarie shall require.

Provided alway, and be it enacted, that yf any personne or persons, being assessed, or taxed, to any lotte, tare, or charge, of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, within the limittes of any commission hereafter to be directed by vertue of this acte, doo not pay the sayde lotte, tare, and charge, accordyng to the ordinaunce and assignment of the Commissioners, hauing power of the execution of the sayde Commission, by reason whereof it shall happen the sayde Commissioners hauing power of the execution of such commission, for lacke of payment of such lotte, tare and charge, to decree and ordeyne the same landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, from the owner or owners thereof, & their heyres, and the heyres, executors & assignes of euery of them, to any person or persons, for terme of yeres, terme of lyfe, in fee simple, or fee tayle, for paymentes of the same lot, tare, and charge: That then euery such decree, and ordinaunce, so by them made, in grossed in parchment, and certified vnder theyr seales into the Court of Chauncerie, with the Kinges or the Queenes, her heyres or successours, royall assente hadde to the same, shall bynde all and euery person and persons, that at the making of the same decree had any ryght and interest in the same, theyr heyres, and successours, for ever.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that no order or decree to be made by the sayde Commissioners, or any of them, shall bynde, or conclude, any ryght, or interest of any personne or personnes, or the breach of any decree or order shall be cause of forfeiture of the ryght, or interest, of any personne or personnes, except the same decree and ordinaunce, so made by the sayde Commissioners, and lyke of them, whereof A. B. C. shall be thice, be ingrossed in parchment, and certified vnder their seales into the Court of Chauncerie, and that the roy-  
all



## Annosecundo &amp; tertio

al assent of the Kyng and Queene, her heyres and successours, be ffirst had to the same.

Provided also and be it enacted, that every decree and ordinance so hadde, made, certified, and assented vnto, shall bynde all and every person & persons, that at the making of the same decree had any interest in the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes so decreed, in vse, possession, reuersion, or remainder, theyr heyres and feoffees, and euery of them, and not to be in any wyse reformed, vnlesse it be by auctoritie of Parliament, hereafter to be summoned and holden within this Realme: Sauing to all and every person and personnes, bodies politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, other then suche as shall forfeite by this estatute theyr intereste in the same landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in possession, reuersion, or remainder, all suche interest and title, as they or any of them shall haue at the tyme of the same forfeitures.

And also it is provided by auctoritie aforesayde, that the same lawes, ordinaunces, and decrees, to be made and ordeyned by the sayde Commissioners, or sixe of them, by auctoritie of the sayde Commission, shall bynde as well the landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours, as all and every other person and personnes, and theyr heyres, for suche theyr interest as they shal fortune to haue, or may haue, in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or other casuall profite, aduantage, or commoditie whatsoever they be, wherevnto the sayde lawes, ordinaunces, and decrees, shall in any wyse extende, accordyng to the true purporte, meanyng, and intente of the same lawes.

And it is furthermore by thauctoritie aforesaide established and enacted, that yf any maner person or persons, of what estate or degree soeuer he or they be, that from hencefoorth doth take vpon him or the to fyt, by vertue of any of the sayde Commissions, not beyng before sworne, in forme as is aforesaide, and accordyng to the tenor of the oth afoze specified: Or yf any person so named and sworne, doo sitte as is aforesaide, dwelling within the sayde twentie myles, or not hauyng landes, and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, in fee symple, fee taile, or for terme of life, to the cleare peerey balue of fourttie pounds, aboue all charges, to his owne vse, except he be learned in the lawes, of this Realme, that is to saye, admitted in one of the foure principall Innes of Court for an bitter barellier, and not dwelling within the sayde .xx. myles, shall forfeite fourttie poundes for euery tyme that he shal attempt so to do, the one halfe therof to be to our Soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and the Queene, her heyres & successours, the other halfe therof to thuse of hym or them that wyl sue therfore by action of debt, byl, plaint, or information, in any of the Queenes court-



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. i.

tes, in whiche action or suite, no wager of lawe shalbe admitted, or any essoigne or protectiō shalbe allowed. And if any action of trespassse, or other suite, shal happen to be attempted agaynst any person or persons, for taking of any distresse, or any other acte doing by auctoritie of the sayde commission, or by auctoritie of any lawes or ordinaunces made by vertue of the sayde commission, the defendaunt or defendantes in any such action, shal and may make auoury, cognisaunce, or iustification for the taking of the same distresse, or other acte doing, touching the premises, or any of the, alleaging in such auoury, cognisaunce, or iustification, that the sayde distresse, trespassse, or other acte, whereof the plaintife complayneth, was done by auctoritie of the commission, for the surueying of the Countie of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Durham, made and provided, or for suche acte or cause as the sayde defendaunt dyd by auctoritie of the sayde commission, and accordyng to the tenor, purpote, and effect of this present acte, made the second and thirde yeeres of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lorde and Lady, kyng Philip and queene Marie, without any expelling or rehearsal of any other matter, or circumstance conteyned in this present act, or any commission, lawes, estatutes, or ordinaunces thereupon to be made, whereupon the plaintife shalbe admitted to replie, that the defendaunt dyd take the sayde distresse, or do any other acte or trespassse supposd in his declaration of his owne wrong, without any suche cause alleaged by the sayd defendaunt, whereupon the issue in euery such action shalbe forned to be tryed by verditte of. xii. men, and none other wyse, as is accustomed in other personal actions, and upon the tryall of that issue, the whole matter to be geuen on both parties in euidence, accordyng to the very trueth of the same. And after suche issue tryed for the defendaunt, or nonsuit of the playntife after appearaunce, the same defendaunt to recouer treble dammagys by reason of his wrongful veyation in that behalfe, with his costes also in that part sustented, and that to be assessed by the same Iurie, or wytte to enquire of dammagys, as the case shal require.

And it is also enacted, that euery of the sayde Commissioners shall haue and receyue foure shyllynges, for euery day that they shall take payne in the execution of this commission, and one Clarke, by them to be assigned, two shyllynges for euery day, of the rates, fares, lottes, and summes of money that shalbe assessed or losse by the auctoritie of the sayd commission, and to be leuied and payde by the discretions. And that the sayde Commissioners, or sixe of them, shal haue power and auctoritie to limit and assigne such reasonable summes of money to the sayde Clarke, for wrytyng of bookes, and proces concerning the premises, and to the Collectours, expenditors, and suche  
other

## Anno secundo & tertio

other as shal take payne in the due execution of the sayde Commission, the same to be leuied by distresse, or other wyse, out of the landes so surueyed, as by the discretions of the sayde Commissioners, or sixe of them, whereof A. B. C. to be thre, shalbe thought reasonable.

Provided alway, that when so ever, and as often as such Commission, as is afore limitted, shalbe made and directed, to any person or persones, for the information and amendement of or in any of the premisses, specified in the sayd Commission, within the fees, liberties or possession of the Duchy of Lancaster, that then such Commissioners as shal execute any suche Commission, shalbe alwayes named & appoynted as is abovesayde. And that in every such case, two Commissions shalbe awarded and made, accordyng to the tenour of the Commission aboue exprest, one thereof vnder the great Seale of Englande, and the other vnder the Seale of the same Duchy, as before tyme hath benne accustomed: any thing afore rehearsed in this present acte to the contrary thereof, not withstanding.

And it is further enacted, that the sayde Commission from tyme to tyme, as the case shall require, shalbe had and obteyned without any money, or other charge to be payde for the Seales, or wrytyng of the same.

And it is further enacted, that every Commission to be made by auctoritie of this acte, shall endure and continue for the terme of seven yeres next after the rest of the Commissions. Nevertheless after any Commission made and deliuered out of the Court of Chauncerie, the kyng & Queenes hyghnesses, & the heires and successours of the Queene, shall alwayes at theyr pleasures by writ of supersedeas out of the sayde Court of Chauncerie, at any tyme discharge aswell every suche Commission, as every Commissioner that shalbe made or named, by auctoritie of this acte: after whiche discharge, the sayde Commissioners so discharged, shall have no power nor auctoritie, to procede in the execution of their Commission, nor in any thing by auctoritie of this acte.

Provided alwayes, that when so ever, and as often as suche Commission as is afore limitted, shalbe made & directed to any person or persons, for the reformation & amendement of or in any of the premisses, specified in the sayd Commission, within the fees, liberties, and possessions of the Bishopricke of Durham, or within the fees, liberties and possessions of any other place, where there is libertie, and iurisdiction of Countie Palentine, that in every such case two Commissions shalbe awarded & made, accordyng to the tenor of the Commission aboue exprest, one thereof vnder the great Seale of Englande, and the other vnder the Seale of the Countie Palentine, in manner and forme as is aboue provided for the Duchy of Lancaster

# Philippi & Maria.

Cap. i.

eaſter, any thyng afore rehearſed in this preſent acte to the contrary, not withſtandynge. And neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that yf the officers of the ſayd Duchie, or of the ſayde Byſhopricke, or Countie Palentine, do not deliuer the Commiſſion by them or one of them to be made, within ſixe dayes after the requeſte ſhalbe made for the ſame, that then the Commiſſion vnder the great ſeale onely, ſhall proceede in the ſayd Countie Palentine, without any other commiſſion.

And it is prouided and alſo enacted, that the royall aſſent limited to be had vnto the lawes & ordinaunces to be made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, as is abouelſayde, ſhalbe certified into the ſayde Court of Chauncerie vnder the priuie ſeale, and that there ſhal not any ſumme of money be payde for the ſame priuie ſeale.

Prouided alwayes, that the Chauncellours, and ſuche other as ſhall haue the cuſtodie of the ſeales of the ſayde Byſhopricke of Durham, or within the fees, liberties, and poſſeſſions of any other place where there is libertie and iuriſdiction of the Countie Palentine, bypon reaſonable requeſt, and vpon the ſight of the Commiſſion, vnder the great ſeale of Englande, ſhal without delay, make out an other commiſſion vnder the ſeale of the ſayd Countie Palentine, accordyng to the tenor of the commiſſion to them ſheue d vnder the great ſeale, and to thoſe Commiſſioners named in the ſame commiſſion, and to none other, nor in other maner.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that al charges and ſummies of money hereafter to be rated and taxed by vertue of ſuch commiſſion, bypon any of the lands, tenements, or hereditamentes of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or ſucceſſours, for any maner of thyng or thynges concernyng the articles of this commiſſion, ſhalbe gethered and leined by diſtreſſe, or other wyſe, in lyke maner & fourme as ſhall or may be done in the landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of any other perſon or perſons, and that all bylles of acquittance, ſygned with the hande or handes of ſuche Collectour or Receiuer, as ſhall haue the collection thereof by the appointment of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſixe of them, ſhalbe as well a ſufficient diſcharge to the Tenauntes, farmers, and occupiers of the ſame groundes, ſo to be diſcharged, for the ſaid ſumme where with they groundes ſhalbe ſo diſcharged, as alſo a ſufficient warraint to all and euery the receiuers, auditors, and other what ſoeuer officer or officers, of our ſayde Soueraigne Lord and Lady the King & Queene, her heyres & ſucceſſours, for the allowaunce to ſuch tēnant, farmer, or occupier of the ſame. Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhal not let nor ſet any part or parcel of þ premiſſes, nor ſhal not meddle with the rating, renting, or valuing of any part or parcel of the premiſſes, but the ſame ſhal remayne and be at the diſpoſition of the lordes and owners of the ſame, as they were



were before the making of this acte, except it be for the causes of forfeiture aboue specified, any thyng heretofore mentioned to the contrary, not withstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that all issues and forfeitures, fines, and amerciamentes, whiche shal ryse, happen, and growe, by any occasion whatsoever, by vertue or colour of this act, or any Commission to be made by thauthoritie of the same, as wel within the Liberties & Counties palentine as without, whether they shal seeme to be due to the Kyng & Queenes Maesties, her heyres & successors, or to any other person or persons, or bodyes politique or corporate, shalbe leuied, imploied, and conuerted, in and about the charges and expences concernynge the execution of this act, in such sort, manner, & forme, as by the said Commissioners, or syre of them, whereof thre to be of the Quorum, shalbe ordered, adiudged, or decreed: Any thyng in this act, or in any commission aforesayde to the contrary, not withstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this estatute shal onely continue for tenne yeeres next after the ende of the session of this Parliament. And further, to the ende of the next Parliament then next folowynge.

*An Acte for the reedifying of decayed houses of husbandry, and for the increase of Tyllage.*

The .ii. Chapter.



Here as by an estatute made in the fourth yeere of the reigne of kyng Henry the seventh, it was ordeyned, enacted, & established, that no person, of what estate, degree or condition that he were, that then had any house, or houses, that within any tyme within three yeeres then passed, had ben, or that then were, or after shoulde be letten to farme with twentie acres of lande at least, or more, lying in tyllage and husbandry, that the owner or owners of euery suche house or houses and lande, shoulde be bounde to keepe, susteyne, and maynteyne houses and buyldynges vpon the sayde grounde and lande conuenient and necessarie for the mainteynyng and vpholdyng of the sayde tyllage and husbandry. And yf any suche owner or owners of any suche house, or houses, and lande, dyd take, keepe, and occupie any suche house, or houses, and lande, in his or their owne handes, that the sayde owner or owners by the same aucthoritie, shoulde be bound in lyke wyse to keepe and mainteine houses and buyldynges vpon the sayde groundes, and lande conuenient and necessarie for the mainteynyng and vpholdyng of the sayde tyllage and husbandry. And yf any man dyd contrary to the premilles, or any of them, that



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. ii.

then it shoulde be lawfull to the kyng (yf any suche landes or houses were holden of hym immediatly) or the lordes of the fees, yf any suche landes were holden of them immediatly, to receyue peerey halfe the value of the issues and profites of any suche landes, whereof the house or houses were not so maintained or susteyned, and the same halfe deale of the issues and profites, to haue, hold, and kepe, to his or their owne vse, without any thing therfore to be payde or geuen, tyll suche tyme as the sayde house or houses shoulde be sufficiently buylded or repayred agayne. And that no manner of free holde shoulde be in the kyng, ne in any suche lord or lordes, by the taking of any suche profites of or in any such landes, in no manner of fourme, but onely the kyng and the sayde lord or lordes shoulde haue power to take, receyue, and haue the sayde issues and profites, as is abouesayde, and therfore the kyng, or the sayde lord or lordes, to haue power to distreyn for the same issues and profites to be had and perceyued by them in fourme abouesayde by the auctoritie of the sayde acte, as by the sayde acte more at large to doth and may appeare.

Forasmuch as the sayde acte is good and profitable to the common wealth, it is therefore ordeyned that the sayde acte, and euery branche therein, shalbe from hencefoorth put in due execution, and remaine and continue in force for euermore.

And where as the prouision in the sayde act doth onely extende to house or houses, haaryng twentie acres of lande at leaste, or more, lying in tyllage and husbandrie, bypon the interpretations of which wordes some doubt hath rysen: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde estatute, and the penalte and purueyance of the same, shall from hencefoorth extende to houses to be decayed, that haue, or hereafter shal haue twentie acres of grounde, or more, to them lying or belongyng, whether the same, or any part thereof, be, hath ben, or shalbe bled, or put in tyllage, or not, the sayd twentie acres to be accompted and measured, after the quantitie, rate, and measure of the Statute or ordinatunce, called the Statute, treatise, or ordinatunce, de terris mesurandis, and not otherwys, any vslage or custome, or other thyng whatsoever to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And for a further prouision for reedifying of houses decayed, and restoring of pasture grounde to tyllage, and for the encrease of wine: Be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the King and Queenes highnes, and the heires & successours of the Queenes Maiestie, shall and may at all tymes hereafter, as often as to them shall seeme needefull and conuenient, awarde theyr

hyghnesse commission or commissions vnder the great seale of Eng-  
 lande, to be directed to suche persons as to them shall seeme meete,  
 able and conuenient, whereof thre at the least shalbe of the Quorum,  
 authorising them thereby, or foure of them at the least, whereof two  
 to be of the Quorum, to execute, and see executed this present acte, ac-  
 cording to the true intent, effect, and meanyng of the same: the which  
 commissioners, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the  
 Quorum, by vertue of the sayde Commission, and of this present acte,  
 shall haue full power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine  
 by the othes of twelue men, or by information, or other lawfull wayes  
 and meanes, vsed in other cases, in any of the Kyng & Queenes high-  
 nesse ordinarie courtes of recorde, al and singuler defaultes, and offen-  
 ces committed or done since the feast of Saint George the Martyr, in  
 the twentieth yere of the reigne of the late kyng of famous memoire  
 kyng Henry the eyght, or hereafter, to be committed or done, as well  
 contrary to the tenor and effect of the sayd former acte, as contrary to  
 one other acte made in the Parliament holden in the seventh yere of  
 the reigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An acte to  
 auoyde letting downe of towne, and also to enquire, heare, order,  
 and determine by the sayde wayes and meanes, all groundes whatso-  
 ever conuerted from tyllage to pasture, since the sayde feast of Saint  
 George the Martyr, in the sayde twentieth yere of the sayde reigne of  
 the sayde kyng Henry the eyght, or hereafter, to be conuerted from  
 tyllage to pasture, and also of all grounde, in or neare any come fielde  
 newly vsed or imployed sithence the sayde feast, or hereafter newly to  
 be vsed, imployed, or conuerted to the keeping of Connies, not beyng  
 lawfull warren, and whereby any come of any person or persons, o-  
 ther then the owner of the same Connies, sithence the sayde feast,  
 hath ben, or hereafter shalbe decayed, destroyed, or consumed, and the  
 sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quo-  
 rum, shall and may take order and direction, for the reformation of  
 such offences, decayes, and defaultes, in maner and fourme folowynge,  
 that is to say, they or foure of them at the least, wherof two to be of the  
 Quorum, shall and may bynde by recognisaunce in good summes of  
 money, to be knowleged to the vse and behoofe of our Soueraigne  
 lord the Kyng, and our Soueraigne lady the Queene, her heyres and  
 successours: whiche recognisaunce by this acte they shalbe enabled to  
 take of the person or persons first offendynge, and gyltie in any of the  
 foresayde decayes or defaultes, and then beyng or continuing o-  
 wner in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, for terme of yeeres,  
 or by coppie of court roll, in possession, or in reuertion, or remain-  
 der,

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. ii.

remaynder after any estate or estates, terme of yeeres, or for terme of lyfe, of suche decayed house or houses; and grounde thereunto lyng, or of tenne acres parcell thereof, or of suche grounde conuerted from tyllage to pasture, or of suche grounde whiche is or shalbe bled or imployed to the keepyng of Connies as is aforesayde, or any of them, in suche summes of money, as to suche Commissioners shall seeme reasonable, for the reedifyng of suche decayed houses, and for the conuerting of suche grounde so conuerted from tyllage to pasture, into tyllage agayne, and for the dymynyshyng and destroyng of Connies, within suche conuenient tyme, and in suche manner and fourme, as to the same Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall seeme meete and conuenient, and by theyr discretions shalbe set, limited, and appoynted. And yf the offendour or offendours do dwell in any other Shyre, or can not be gotten to be bounde by recognisaunce before the sayde Commissioners as is aforesayde: that then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall take suche other order for the reedifyng of the houses, and conuerting the groundes to tyllage, and destroyng of Connies, accordyng to this estatute, as shalbe thought meete by theyr discretions, and shall cause the same theyr order to be entred of recorde within one moneth after theyr sayde order made, and shall within the same moneth deliuer or cause to be deliuered, the coppy of theyr sayde order assigned and sealed by them, or foure of them, to the tenant, farmer, or seruant, keepyng, resydng, or inhabityng the grounde or place for the whiche the order shalbe made, to the intente the same may be deliuered ouer or declared to the sayde owner or owners, that shall or ought to be charged by or with the same. And yf the place, in which any suche decayed house or houses hath ben, or shalbe situate, shalbe founde in the handes of any person or persons, other then such person or persons as first dyd suffer or make the sayde decay: then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall and may order and enioyne all and euery person and persons, hauiyg the immediate and present inheritaunce in the sayde groundes and places, wherein any of the aforesayde decays shalbe found, as is aforesayd, to reedifie and buyde agayne the same decayed house, eyther in the sayd place where it was decayed, or neare vnto the same, within the same towne, paryshe, or hamlet, within such tyme, & in suche sort, as to the sayd Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal seeme reasonable and conuenient: And shall further assesse and taxe all and euery person and persons hauiyg any particuler estate in the sayde groundes, belonging to any suche house decayed, for tearme of lyfe, yeeres, or by coppie of court roll, to be contributoie towarde the sayde reedification and buydyng, in suche



byghnesse commission or commissions vnder the great seale of Eng-  
 lande, to be directed to suche persons as to them shall seeme meete,  
 able and conuenient, whereof thre at the least shalbe of the Quorum,  
 authorizing them thereby, or foure of them at the least, whereof two  
 to be of the Quorum, to execute, and see executed this present acte, ac-  
 cording to the true intent, effect, and meaning of the same: the which  
 commissioners, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the  
 Quorum, by vertue of the sayde Commission, and of this present acte,  
 shall haue full power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine  
 by the othes of twelue men, or by information, or other lawful wayes  
 and meanes, vsed in other cases, in any of the Kyng & Queenes high-  
 nesse ordinarie courtes of recorde, al and singuler defaultes, and offen-  
 ces committed or done since the feast of Saint George the Martyr, in  
 the twentie yeere of the reigne of the late kyng of famous memorie  
 kyng Henry the eyght, or hereafter, to be committed or done, as well  
 contrary to the tenor and effect of the sayd former acte, as contrary to  
 one other acte made in the Parliament holden in the seuenth yeere of  
 the reigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An act to  
 auoyde letting downe of townes, and also to enquire, heare, order,  
 and determine by the sayde wayes and meanes, all groundes whatso-  
 ever conuerted from tyllage to pasture, since the sayde feast of Saint  
 George the Martyr, in the sayde twentie yeere of the sayde reigne of  
 the sayde kyng Henry the eyght, or hereafter, to be conuerted from  
 tyllage to pasture, and also of all grounde, in or neare any come fielde  
 newly vsed or imploied sithence the sayde feast, or hereafter newly to  
 be vsed, imploied, or conuerted to the keeping of Connyes, not beyng  
 lawfull warren, and whereby any come of any person or persons, o-  
 ther then the owner of the same Connyes, sithence the sayde feast,  
 hath ben, or hereafter shalbe decayed, destroyed, or consumed, and the  
 sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quo-  
 rum, shall and may take order and direction, for the reformation of  
 such offences, decayes, and defaultes, in maner and fourme folowynge,  
 that is to say, they or foure of them at the least, wherof two to be of the  
 Quorum, shall and may bynde by recognisaunce in good summes of  
 money, to be knowleged to the vse and behoofe of our Soueraigne  
 lord the Kyng, and our Soueraigne lady the Queene, her heyres and  
 successours: whiche recognisaunce by this act they shalbe enhabled to  
 take of the person or persons fyrst offending, and gyltie in any of the  
 foresayde decayes or defaultes, and then beyng or continuing ow-  
 ner in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, for terme of yeeres,  
 or by coppie of court roll, in possession, or in reuertion, or remain-  
 der,



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. ii.

remaynder after any estate or estates, terme of yeeres, or for terme of lyfe, of suche decayed house or houses, and grounde thereunto lying, or of tenne acres parcell thereof, or of suche grounde conuerted from tyllage to pasture, or of suche grounde whiche is or shalbe bled or imployed to the keepyng of Connies as is aforesayde, or any of them, in suche summes of money, as to suche Commissioners shall seeme reasonable, for the reedifyng of suche decayed houses, and for the conuerting of suche grounde so conuerted from tyllage to pasture, into tyllage agayne, and for the diminyschyng and destroyng of Connies, within suche conuenient tyme, and in suche maner and fourme, as to the same Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall seeme meete and conuenient, and by theyr discretions shalbe set, limited, and appoynted. And yf the offendour or offendours do dwell in any other Shyre, or can not be gotten to be bounde by recognisaunce before the sayde Commissioners as is aforesayde: that then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall take suche other order for the reedifyng of the houses, and conuerting the groundes to tyllage, and destroyng of Connies, accordyng to this estatute, as shalbe thought meete by theyr discretions, and shall cause the same theyr order to be entred of recorde within one moneth after theyr sayde order made, and shall within the same moneth deliuer or cause to be deliuered, the coppie of theyr sayde order assigned and sealed by them, or foure of them, to the tenant, farmer, or seruaunt, keepyng, resydng, or inhabityng the grounde or place for the whiche the order shalbe made, to the intente the same may be deliuered ouer or declared to the sayde owner or owners, that shall or ought to be charged by or with the same. And yf the place, in which any suche decayed house or houses hath ben, or shalbe situate, shalbe founde in the handes of any person or persons, other then such person or persons as fyrt dyd suffer or make the sayde decay: then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall and may order and enioyne all and euery person and persons, hauyng the immediate and present inheritaunce in the sayde groundes and places, wherein any of the aforesayde decays shalbe found, as is aforesayd, to reedifie and buylde agayne the same decayed house, eyther in the sayd place where it was decayed, or neare vnto the same, within the same towne, paryshe, or hamlet, within such tyme, as in suche sort, as to the sayd Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal seeme reasonable and conuenient: And shall further assesse and tare all and euery person and persons hauyng any particuler estate in the sayde groundes, belonging to any suche house decayed, for tearme of lyfe, yeeres, or by coppie of court roll, to be contributozie towarde the sayde reedification and buyldyng, in suche

B. ii.

summe

summe or summes of money to be payde to the foresayde person, ha-  
uving the immediate and present inheritaunce, and beyng ordered and  
enjoynd to reedifie the same, as to the sayde commissioners, or foure  
of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall seeme meete and rea-  
sonable, hauing respect and regarde to the seuerall estate and termes  
of all and every the sayde particuler tenauntes, and to the commodi-  
ties, profitcs, and emolumentcs, thereto leuerally and respectiue be-  
longing, and also hauing respect to suche covenantes, grauntes,  
agreementcs, and conditioncs, as be, or shalbe conteyned in any lawe-  
full wytyng made, concerning the estate of any of the persons to be  
charged for the sayd reedification, or for the contribution of any thyng  
towards the same freeholde, estate, remainder, or reuersion, as is a-  
foresayde, accordyng to theyr seuerall interest, estates, commodities,  
and profitcs.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and every  
person and persons, bodys politike and corporate, that shall haue  
any estate or interest, in any of the sayde houses, places, or groundes,  
wherein any of the aforesayde decayes shalbe committed and founde,  
or presented as is beforesayde, from or by any person or persons so or-  
dered and enjoynd as is beforesayde, shalbe charged and chargeable  
accordyng to his or theyr estate or estates, commodities, and profitcs  
in the same, in lyke sort and maner as he or they from whom or by  
whom the same estate or estates, shall be by any meanes deriued or  
conueyed, should or ought to haue ben by force of the sayde commaun-  
dement and injunction. And also that the person or persons that shall  
be appoynted or charged by the sayde orders & injunctions, or by this  
estatute, to reedifie any of the decayed houses beforesayde, and to haue  
any contribution, rate, or summe of money, or other thyng of any  
others towards the same, shall and may by vertue hereof, haue one  
action of debt for the same, agaynst the partie or parties appoynted  
to pay the same, and agaynst theyr heyres, executors, or assignes, in  
any of the King or Queenes Maiesties ordinarie courtes of recorde,  
or shall sue for the same by information before the sayde Commis-  
sioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum. In whiche  
suite no injunction, wager of lawe, protection, nor essoine shalbe al-  
lowed for the defendaunt. And yf any partie or parties that should or  
ought to pay or geue any summe of money, or other thyng in contri-  
bution as aforesayd, shal, upon a reasonable request therof to be made,  
wilfully refuse or delay to pay or geue the same: that then the plaintife  
upon his suite to haue and recouer treble damages agaynst the sayde  
defendaunt.

And further be it enacted, that yf the sayde grounde or groundes,  
so conuerted from tyllage to pasture, or bled or employed to the keeping  
of

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap.ii.

of Connies, to the distruction of come, as is abovesayde. shalbe found in the handes or possession of any person or persons, other then such as ded conuert the sayde groundes from tyllage to pasture, or vse or employ the sayde groundes with Connies, as is aforesayde: that then the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal, and may order and enioyne the occupiers of the sayd ground or groundes so conuerted fro tyllage to pasture, or so bled or employed to the keepyng of Connies, as is aforesayde, to turne the same agayne into tyllage, or to destroy or diminishe the sayde Connies kept vppon the sayde grounde, within suche tyme, and vppon suche paynes as by them shalbe limited and appoynted.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery suche order and inuincion aboue mentioned, shalbe entred of recorde, and the cōpy thereof written in parchment, and signed and sealed by the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, and deliuered to the occupier, or occupiers of the grounde, or place wherein any of the aforesayde offences, decayes, or defaultes, shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to thintent the same may be deliuered ouer, or declared to al such other persons, as shall, or ought to be bounden or charged by the same.

And further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal, and may haue power and auctoritie by force of the sayde commission and of this acte, to commit euery person refusing to be bound by recognisaunce, as is aforesayde, and euery the sayde particuler tenants refusing to declare to the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, how long, or what his sayd particuler estate is, to prison, into the next Gaole in the sayde Countie, there to remayne without bayle or mainepriue, vntyll he shalbe bounde in recognisaunce, as is aforesayde, or shewe or declare his or their particuler estate or estates in the premises, to the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that the Sheriffes, and all other ministers within the Counties where suche sessions shalbe appoynted, shalbe attendaunt vpon the sayde commissioners, and shal retorne before them all such proces and preceptes, as they shal haue in commaundement to do, and be obedient vnto them, as they are bounde to be to the Iustices of peace, or of Oyer and determiner, at all tymes and places, for the execution of the sayde commission, and of this acte. And the same commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and auctoritie to enquire, heare, and determine, as is aforesayde, of, for and vppon al  
B iii forfeitures,



forfeitures, recognisance, and breaches of orders, and intunctions, that shalbe taken, knowledged, or made before the sayde commissioners, or soure of them, and to assesse such fynes and amerciamentes, as to them shal seeme meete and conuenient, bypon the Sheriffe, and other officers and persons whatsoeuer makynge default, and for contempts and other misdemeanors before them: and shal haue auctoritie to resourne al impanels to be returned before them, as the Justices of peace may do.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that every of the commissioners, shal haue for every day he shall sitte to execute this commission, x. s. and to the Clarke that shall serue and write al proces and other recordes before the sayde commissioners .iii. s. and .iiii. d. the same to be payde by the Sheriffe or Clarke of the Courte, of the fynes, forfeitures, and amerciamentes, that shall aryse or be selled for any matter of defaulte before the sayde commissioners, and the Sheriffe to be allowed bypon his accompt for the same, so that the same be noted and specified in the estreate signed by the commissioners, or soure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the commissioners, or any of them, by vertue of this acte, shall not haue power and auctoritie to do any thyng touchyng the offences or defaultes aforesayde, contrary to the ordinaunce or purueyance of any estate heretofore made, or to the exclusion or takyng away of any benefite or libertie, permitted or laued to any maner of person, by any provision in any of the sayde statutes, contrary to the effect of any licence heretofore graunted by the King and Queenes highnesse, or the Queenes highnesse, or any of the aunceters or predecessours of the Queenes highnesse, so that the same licence be shewed to them, or soure of the, vnder seale, before conuiction of the offences or defaultes aforesayde: any thyng aforesayde to the contrary thereof in any wyle, not withstanding.

And forasmuch as it is lyke to be, that some houses hauyng twentie acres of grounde, or moze, to them lyng or belongyng, be decayed without any wyllyng defaulte in them that had the inheritance or possession thereof, as by fyre, breaches, and surroundyng of waters, or by destruction of enemies, or rebelles, or of suche as had particuler estates therein, with impeachment of waste, or by suche other lyke meanes or wayes, and that they who by the ordinaunce aforesayde, shoulde reedifie the same, are of suche pouertie that they can not by all entendement reedifie, or buylde by all the same houses agayne.

And forasmuch also as some percharnce haue erected and buylde by newe houses in some other places bypon the same landes lyng to the

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. ii.

the sayde houses, or vppon some other lande neare theretinto, in lewe and place of the house decayed, which are as auailable to the common wealth, as the newe reedifying of the decayed houses in the old places shoulde be, in whiche cases equitie requireth they shoulde not be punished for the sayde decay.

And forasmuche as it is lyke to be that some grounde conuerted from tyllage into pasture, is deuided into diuers small parcelles, remaynyng and beyng in diuers and seuerall mens handes, so that any one part wyll not be sufficient to keepe a plowe vppon: and for that some grounds haue ben tyllid for destroying of molle, bushes, brome, fyres, heath, and not onely to be continued in tyllage and such lyke: and that also some demeanes in the absence of the owners haue ben deuided to sundry occupiers, who hath tyllid the same, not beyng commonly bled to tyllage before the sayde feast of Saint George: and for that diuers other particuler cases may fortune to be, whiche the general purueyance of this estatute can not remedie without greater hurt then good to be done by the same: and for that also that in some places of this Realme, it is not necessarie the purueyance of this estatute to extende and to be fully executed, but in some places, and vpon some occasions or causes, it may moze conueniently be spared, then put in vze, and is therefore necessarie to referre such thynges, with all other circumstances, to the discretions of the commissioners, who may moze perfectly vnderstande the same:

It is therefore ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde commissioners, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall and may consider the sayde cases and such other lyke, and vse their discretions in temperyng and qualifying of the sayd generall purueyance of this or any of the foresayde former estatutes, and in orderyng the sayde cases, and such other lyke, and to omit the execution and penaltie of this acte, and of the other former actes, accordingly as to the wysedomes and discretions of them, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought most necessarie: this acte or the foresayde former actes, in any wyse notwithstanding. And shall haue power and auctoritie to cancell recognisaunces taken before them, and not appearing to them soleyed, yf it shall seeme to them, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, meete and conuenient.

And it is further ordered and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that where as any ground, by meanes of this acte, shal fortune hereafter to be conuerted from pasture into tyllage, according to thintent of this acte, whiche ground is chargeable with any rent

rent reserved since the tyme the same ground was converted from tillage to pasture, and whiche was reserved and made the greater, in consideration that the same was so converted from tyllage into pasture, or stozed with Connies, that all suche rentes, yf they be greater then the grounde turned into tyllage, or the grounde by reason of the destruction of Connies is worth, shalbe abated and appoynted by the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, according to their discretions, yf they shall thynke the same so meete.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that the reternyng or none payment of any suche part or portion of any rentes that shalbe abated or educted by the commissioners, as is aforesayd, shalbe no breache or forfeiture of any bonde, penaltie, covenant, graunt, or condition to be conteyned in any indenture, bonde obligatorie, or other wytyng, agreement, or promise, whatsoever to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the sayd commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of <sup>a</sup> Quorum, shall haue power and auctoritie by vertue hereof, to make and direct forth preceptes and processe, aswel to the Sheriffe of the Countie, as to all other freeholders and persons that ought to attend or appeare before the sayd commissioners, for the tryal, aunswearynge, or prouing of any offence agaynst this estatute, or agaynst any of the aforesayde former estatutes, to appeare before them at any day and tyme that the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal limit or appoynt, and upon the appearaunce of the sayde persons, to geue day cuer from tyme to tyme, as they shall thinke meete.

And be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that yf any such person or persons as presently haue, or hereafter shall haue any houses buylded, or reedified, or to be reedified, or any groundes to be converted to tyllage, accordyng to the tenour and effecte of this estatute, or any of the aforesayde estatutes: that then the sayde person or persons, theyr heyres or assignes, shall within three yeeres next after the ende of this Session of this Parliament, demise or let to farme the houses already buylded, or reedified, with the twentie acres of grounde whiche before tyme byd apparteyne and lye to the same, or tenne acres parcell thereof, yf there be now no more of the same landes in theyr handes that hath the houses buylded, or reedified, or ought to reedifye the same, or with so muche other landes lying convenient for the sayde houses, and shall demise and let to farme the houses hereafter to be reedified, within two yeeres after the same shalbe so reedified, with the twentie acres of lande, or the tenne acres



# Philippi & Mariae.

Cap. ii.

acres parcel thereof, or the lyke number of acres as is beforesayd. And yf any of the sayde houses and land, shal not be so diminished or letten to farne, as is aforesayde: that then the sayde commissioners, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, to demise and let the sayde house or landes to any person or persons, hauyng no other farne or tenementes within the same parthe, nor hauyng an action or suite at that Parliament agaynst the owner, and requiring the same for seven peeres at the most, for suche reasonable rent, and vpon suche reasonable couenauntes, as the sayde commissioners, shal thinke meete for both parties. So that they take good assuraunce for the payment of the rentes, and perfourmyng of the couenantes, to the owner of the same, as they shal thinke conuenient, vppon which leases, the owner of the houses and landes so letten, their executors & assignes, and euery of them for the tyme beyng, and also euery suche lease, their executors, and assignes, and euery of them, shal haue suche remedye and actions, the one agaynst the other, as they shoulde or myght haue had yf they them selues had onely ben payne and parties to the sayde leases.

And be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, shalbe condemned or charged with or for any offence that he or they ought not to be charged withall, by this acte, or by any of the aforesayde former estatutes: that then the sayde partie or parties shal and may haue his or their trauers, and remedie therfore in the starre chamber before the Councel there.

And be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that this estatute shal at the pleasures of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, her heyres and successours, be put in execution, eyther by Commissioners to be appoynted according to the tenor of this acte, or els by the Commissioners to be appoynted by theyr Maiesties for the execution of certayne statutes thereof made in this session of this present Parliament.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal extende to any house or buylding made or to be made by any tenants, in dower, or other particuler tenant, without thassent of hym or them, in reuer-tion or remainder of estate of inheritaunce, vnlesse the same house or buylding, be, or shalbe made and erected, accordyng to the intent and puruey of this estatute, any thyng in this estatute to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, shalbe conuicted or condemned, of, or for any offence or forfeiture, of any recognisaunce, or other matter conteyned & Specified

Specified in this act, upon any information, at the suite of any party or parties, that then thone moitie of all such forfeitures and summes of money as shalbe due for the offence, or forfeiture conteyned in the information, shalbe to the partie or parties that shall exhibite and prosecute the same: any thyng in this acte, or in any of the aforesayde actes to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd commissioners, or foure of them at the least, wherof two of them to be of *¶* Quorum, shall enrol, or cause to be enrolled of record, all such orders, provisions, payntes, penalties, forfeitures, fines, amerciamentes, condemnations, and convictions, as shalbe had, made, set, taxed, lost, or forfeited, by reason or occasion of any matter or thyng conteyned in this acte, or in any of the aforesayde former actes, and the same Records to be well obserued and kept, in such sort and order as the said Commissioners, or foure of them, wherof two of them to be of the Quorum, shall thinke meete and convenient.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them at the leaste, shall by vertue hereof haue auctoritie to make or cause to be made proces, for the leuying of all suche amerciamentes, fines, summes of money, and forfeitures, that shalbe due to be payde by reason of any presentment, iudgement, recognisaunce, order, instruction, assessment, default, or other matter, whatsoeuer had, made, geuen, or done, accordyng to the purport and entente of this estatute, as Justices of peace may do for any fines or forfeitures before them. And the sayde commissioners, or foure of the, wherof two to be of the Quorum, shal yeerely at the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, make or cause to be made estreates, indented, of all suche forfeitures, penalties, fines, amerciamentes, and summes of money, as shalbe due in the yeere next before the sayde feast, bypon the forfeiture of any recognisaunce, or for any of the causes or offences abovesayde, the same estreates to be subscribed and sealed by the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, wherof two to be of the Quorum: the one part therof to be sent vnto the court of Exchequer at westminster within .xl. dayes after Michaelmas: and thother part therof to be deliuered to the Sheriffe of the Shyre, which shalbe a sufficient warrant to hym & his deputie, to leuie the same in suche sort as he ought or may leuie the summes conteyned in the estreates, to the Sheriffes, directed forth of the court of the Exchequer, and the Sheriffe to discharge therewith his accompt.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any offender shall once be condemned, and pay his fine or forfeiture, for any of the offences aforesayde, in any court be fore any Justices or commissioner, hauing auctoritie for that purpose: that then the sayde offender

# Philippi & Mariae.

Cap.ii.

dour or offendours, shall not estones be charged agayne for that offence beyng passed, but shall and may pleade his former payment, in barre thereof.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that the clarke or clarkes, that shall write the matters and recordes before the sayde commissioners, shall take for the entry of pleas and other his doingses, such fees, and none other, as shalbe appoynted by the sayd commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, and written in a table that shalbe fixed openly in the place where the sessions shalbe kept, upon payne that the sayd clarke so offendyng, shal lose and forfeit to the partie greeued, treble the value of that which was so taken, and he or they that shal embesel any recognisaunce or recorde, shall for every suche offence lose and forfeyte .b. li. and be committed to prison, bntyl he shal pay the sayde summe of .b. li. and also make suche other recompence and satisfaction, as the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shall thinke conuenient.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this act, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall extend to charge any person or persons, that shal keepe any grounde in pasture, for the keepyng of his or their owne horses, hine, or other cattel, for the onely victuall to be spent in his or their house or houses.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall in any wyse extende to reedifie any chiefe manor place, nor any other houses or buyldynges, but such as shalbe meete and conuenient for the farmers or tenants of any other farmholdes, for tenants, for the maintenaunce of the grounds, that be or shalbe assigned or layde to be occupied with the sayd houses, buylded and to be buylded accordyng to the intent of this estatute, by the descretion of the said commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, nor shal extend to conuert to tyllage any ground not excedyng fyue acres, which is or shalbe bled and enclosed for any garden, orcharde, hoppyarde, rapeseede, or for Connies, for thonely prouision of any mans house, and to be spent in the same, and not beyng hurtful to the corn of any person or persons, other then the owners of the sayde Connies, so that the sayd garden, orcharde, hoppyard, or coningarth, shal lye adioynyng or nigh within one myle to the dwelling house of the owner thereof, nor shall extende to conuert any grounde to tyllage, which is or shalbe left bntylled and not sowed with come, by reason of the euylness, barrenesse, or barrenesse of the same, bntylliche tyme as the sayde grounde shalbe apt and meete for tyllage, and to beare come agayne, as by the sayd commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought conuenient, this estatute, or any other estatute to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And



And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons at any tyme after the Session of this present Parliament, shall conuert or turne to pasture any grounde nowe beyng earable, and kept most commonly in tyllage for the space of twentie yeres last past before the Session of this present Parliament, and shal not care and breake up to tyllage as much other ground, nowe beyng pasture, within the sayde lordship or parische where the sayde grounde so conuerted doth lye, within one yere next after any such conuersion, and shall not keepe the sayd newe eared ground, continually in tyllage after any suche conuersion, vnlesse that for barrennesse thereof he or they shal conuert the same to pasture, vpon the lyke order of earing so muche other grounde beyng pasture within the sayd lordship where such conuersion shalbe made, shal lose and forseyte for euery acre conuerted into pasture, contrarye to the forme of this acte, peereely fyue shillinges, the one halfe therof to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and the other to hym or them that wyl sue for the same, by byl, playnt, or information, in any court of recorde, wherein no essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe allowed for the defendaunt. This acte to endure to the last day of the next Parliament.

*An Act for the keeping of melche Kine, and for the breeding and rearing of Calues.*

The.iii. Chapter.



Daasmuche as of late yeres a great number of persons within this Realme haue layde their landes, farmes, & pastures, to feedyng of sheepe, oxen, rumes, schrubbes, steers, and heifers, and such ot her lyke cattel, hauyng no regarde or care to breede and reare by young beastes and cattel, whereby is growen great scarcitie of cattell and victuall, necessarie for the sustenaunce of diuers sortes of people within this Realme, and moze is lyke to be, yf speedie remedie be not prouided.

It is therefore by the auctoritie of this present Parliament enacted, that euery person, whiche from the feast of the purification of our lady next ensing, shal keepe or feede aboue the nuber of. vi. score there sheepe for the most part of the yere, vpon his or her seuerall pastures, landes, feedinges, and farmes, apt or meete for melch kine, and wherein no other person hath at the making of this present acte common for any cattell at any tyme of the yere: shal by auctoritie of this act, peereely so long as he shall keepe or feede the sayde number of sixe score there sheepe, for euery thre score there sheepe so kept or fedde, keepe one melche

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. iii.

melche cowe, and shal breede, and reare by peerele for every ffre scoze there sheepe so kept, as is aforesayde, one calfe, bypon payne of forsa-  
ture for every moneth, that any suche person, shall not for every thre  
scoze there sheepe, as is aforesayd, kepe or feede one melch Cowe, twen-  
tie shyllinges for every Cowe so not kept. And for lacke of rearyng, and  
breeding of one calfe, for every ffre scoze there sheepe, to forsept lyke wise  
twentie shyllinges for every Calfe so not reared and fed: and that eve-  
ry person which after the foresayd feast of the Purification of our La-  
dy, upon his or her severall pastures as afoze is said, shal kepe or feede  
aboue the number of twenty Oxen, Kuntres, Scrubbes, Steres, Hey-  
fers, or Kyne, shal by auctoritie of this acte, for every ten beastes of  
the sayde sortes so kept or fedd, kepe & nozthe one melche Cowe, and  
breede, reare, & weane yerely, and kepe for one whole yeere one Calfe,  
for every two melche Kyne so charged to be kept, bypon the severall  
paynes and forseitures afoze rehearsed, except the sayde Calfe, or  
Calves shall chaunce to dye within the sayde yeeres, without count or  
fraude therto added: the one halfe of which sayde forseitures, shalbe to  
the vse of our sayd Soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng & Queenes  
Majesties, and the other halfe to the vse of the partie, that within one  
yere after the offence committed, wil sue for the same in any of the king  
and queenes Majesties Courts of recorde, or before the Justices of  
peace in the same shyre, where any such cause of forsepture shalbe had,  
at the general Sessions ( who by auctoritie of this acte shall have  
power to heare, and determine the sayde offences ) by byl, informati-  
on, presentment, action of debt, or detinue, in whiche action or suite,  
no esloigne, protection, wager of lawe, or lycence to the contrary, shal-  
be allowed.

Provided alwayes that this acte, nor any clause thereof, shalbe ex-  
tended to bynde any person to kepe melche kyne, ne yet to breede or  
reare calves, as afoze is expessed, for suche sheepe or other beastes, as  
the same person shal kepe and feede, to the intent onely to be spent in  
his or theyr house or houses without fraude or countin: This acte to en-  
dure onely unto the ende of seven yeeres next folowing the feast of the  
Purification of our Lady aforesayde, and from thence to the ende of  
the Parliament then next folowyng.

*An Act for the extinguishment of the fyrst frutes, and  
touchyng order and disposition of the tenthes of spiritual and ec-  
clesiastical promotions, and of rectories, and personages  
impropriate, remayning in the Queenes  
Majesties handes.*

The, liiii. Chapter.

Ci

where



Here at a Parliament holden at westminster the third day of November, in the .xxi. yeere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viii. and upon prorogation there holden the thyrz day of November, in the xxvii. yeere of the sayde late kyng, for the maynteynauce of his royall estate, then being recognised the onely supreme head in earth next & immediately vnder GOD, of the Church of Englande: It was enacted by the

auctoritie of the sayde Parliament, that the sayde kyng, his heires and successours, kynges of this Realme shoulde haue and enioy from tyme to tyme, to endure for euer, of euery such person & persons, which at any tyme after the fyrst day of Januarie then next comming, shoulde be nominated, elected, prefected, presented, collated, or by any other meanes appoynted to haue any Archbyschopricke, Byschopricke, Abbey, Monasterie, Priorie, Colledge, Hospitall, Archdeaconrie, Deanerie, Prouostshype, Prebende, Parsonage, Vicarage, Chaunterie, freechappel, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion spiritual, within this realme, or els where within any of the kings dominions, of what name, nature, or qualitie soeuer they were, or to, or whole fundacion, patronage, or gyft soeuer they belonged, the fyrst frutes, reuenues, and profites, for one yeere of euery suche Archbyschopricke, Byschopricke, Abbey, Monasterie, Priorie, Colledge, Hospitall, Archdeaconrie, Deanerie, Prouostshyp, Prebende, Parsonage, Vicarage, Chaunterie, freechappel, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion spiritual, aforesaid, whereunto any suche person or persons, shoulde after the sayde fyrst day of Januarie be nominated, elected, prefected, presented, collated, or by any other meanes appoynted, and that euery suche person or persons, before any actual or real possession medlyng, or with the profites of any suche Archbyschopricke, Byschopricke, Abbey, Monasterie, Priorie, Colledge, Hospitall, Deanerie, Prouostshyp, Prebende, Parsonage, Vicarage, Chaunterie, freechappel, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion spiritual, shoulde satisfie, content, and paye, or compounde or agree to paye to the kynges vse, at reasonable dayes vpon good sureties, the sayde fyrst frutes and profites, for one yeere.

And where further in the sayde parliament, it was enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the sayde kyng, his heires and successours, kynges of this realme, for more augmentation and maynteynauce of the royall estate of the imperiall crowne and dignitie of supreme head, shoulde



# Philippi & Mariae.

Cap. iiii.

shoulde yeerely haue, take, reteyne, and enioy, vnited and knit to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yeerely rent or pention, amountyng to the balue of the tenth part of all the reuenues, rentes, farmes, tythes, offpynges, emolumentes, and of all other profites, as well called spirituall, as tempozall, then apparteynyng or belongyng, or that from thenceforth shoulde belong to any Archbyshopricke, Byshopricke, Abbe, Monasterie, Priory, Archdeaconry, Deanery, Hospitall, Colledge, house Collegiat, Prebende, Cathedrall Church, Collegiat Church, Conuentual Church, Personage, Vicarege, Chauntery, freechappel, or other benefice or promotion spirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitie soeuer they were, or be within any diocesse of this Realme, or in Wales, the sayd pention or annual rent, to be yeerely payde for euer to the sayd late kyng, his heyrres & successours, Kinges of this Realme, at the feast of the Natiuitie of our Lord God. And that the fyrt payment thereof, shoulde begin at the feast of the Natiuitie of our Lorde God, which then shoulde be in the yeere of our Lord God, a thousande, fyue hundred, thirtie and fyue, and to be payde yerely by such as shoulde be appoynted to haue the collection thereof, by the same acte, in suche maner and fourme, as shoulde after that tyme be limited by the sayd acte, before the fyrt day of Apryll next folowyng after the sayd feast of the Natiuitie of our Lord, as in the sayd acte amongst other thynges moze playnely appeareth.

The Kyng and the Queenes most excellent Maiesties, for dyuers brent considerations therein their honours and consciences specially mouing, wyl that it be enacted, & therefore be it enacted by auctorite of this present Parliament, that all paymentes of the sayde fyrt frutes, shall from henceforth cease and be clearely extinct and determined for euer. And that aswell all and singuler Archbyshopricches, Byshopricches, & other benefices, dignities, and promotions spirituall, afore charged and chargeable to and with the paymentes of the fyrt frutes, as al and euery possessor, owner, and incumbent of the same, and theyr successours, shall from, and after the eyght day of August last past, and so from thenceforth at al times, for euer be clearely exonerat, acquitted and discharged agaynst our sayd soueraigne Lord and Lady, of and from the payment and paymentes of all and euery the sayd fyrt frutes, in as ample and large maner and fourme, as they were before the makyng of the sayd acte, and as though the same acte had neuer ben had, ne made.

Prrouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that this act, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to extingyshe, or discharge any recognisaunce, or other bonde obligatorie, or any payne, penaltie, dept, or forfeiture, had, made, or due

to the queenes highnesse, her heyres, & successors, at any time before the sayd. viii. day of August last past, for, & concerning the said first fruites.

And where as since the sayde. xxi. yeere of the sayde late King Henry the eyght his Maiestie, and the late King Edward the fyrst, and our sayd soueraigne Lord and Lady, the King and the Queenes Maiesties, or any of them, haue before this tyme by theyr seuerall and sundry letters patentes, geuen, graunted, and assured, as wel vnto sundry Bishoppes, and theyr successors, as to dyuers Cathedrall Churches, Deanes, and Chapters, Colledges, and other ecclesiasticall and spirituall persons, and Corporations, and theyr successors, dyuers manours, landes, tenementes, rectories, personages, tythes, glebelandes, and other hereditamentes, to holde in pure & franke almoigne, or by any other tenure, and to pay yeerely vnto theyr Maiesties, theyr heyres and successors, one yeerely rent in the name of a tenth, or the tenth part of the yeerely value of the same, as by the sayde seuerall patentes moze at large doth appeare.

Our sayd Soueraigne Lorde and Lady, the King and Queenes Maiesties that now are, further wyllen that it be enacted, and be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that the sayd perpetual pension, annual rent, or tenth, mentioned and conteyned in the sayde acte, made in the sayde. xxi. yeere of the reigne of the sayde late King Henry the eyght, and the sayd seuerall rentes and tenthes referred vpon the sayde letters patentes, for, and in the name of a tenth, or any of them, from and after the feast of S. Michael tharchangel last past, shal not be payd, or payable vnto theyr Maiesties, her heyres and successors, and that as well all & singular the Archbishops, Bishops, and other the benefices, dignities, Deanes and Chapters, Colledges, Corporations, and spiritual promotions aforesayde, as al & euery possessor, owner, proprietaries, and incumbent of the same, and their successors and euery of them from and after the sayd feast of Saint Michael tharchangel last past, shal be clearly exonerate, acquitted, and discharged, of, and for the payment of the sayde perpetual pension, annual rent, or tenthes aforesayd, and of the sayd tenthes referred vpon the sayde letters patentes, and of euery of them, agaynst our sayd soueraigne lord and Lady, and the heyres and successors of the queene, to thintent that the same shalbe ordered, bled, and disposed in maner and forme, as hereafter in this acte shalbe expressed. And for the better declaration of their Maiesties good and godlye dispositions in & premisses, their hyghnes doeth by auctoritie of this present parliament, clearly geue ouer, renounce, and relinquish from them, and the heyres and successors of the Queenes hyghnesse, the sayde perpetuall pension, annuall rent, and tenth, and the

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. iiii.

the sayd rentes reserved nomine decime, bypon the sayd severall letters patentes, & al their right, title, and interest, which they or the sayd heyres or successours of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queene, haue, or may haue in or to the same. And where diuers and sundry rectories, personages, & benefices impropriate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentiones, portions, and other profites, and emolumentes, ecclesiasticall and spirituall, to the same, or any of them belongyng, & the reuertion and reuertions of diuers of them, since the. xx. yeere of the reigne of the sayd late kyng Henry the. viii. came vnto the handes & possession of the sayd late kyng: and lyke wyse since his death vnto the handes of the sayd late kyng Edward the sixt, and after vnto the handes and possession of the King and Queenes Maiesties that now are, as in the ryght of her hyghnesse, of an estate of inheritaunce: theyr Maiesties, lyke good catholique and christian princes, earnestly tenderyng the instruction of theyr people in true and sincere doctrine, and therewithall waying the pouertie and scarfenesse of lyuyng, of many and sundry benefices & cures within this realme, & other theyr dominions, by reason wherof sufficient and able curates can not be gotten to serue the same, lyke wyse willen that it be enacted.

And therfore be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that their maiesties, and the heyres & successours of the queenes hyghnesse, shal not from the feast of S. Michael tharchangel last past, receyue, perceyue, take, or enioy any the issues, reuenues, profites, or commodities of the sayd rectories, personages, benefices, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentiones, portions, and other profites, and emolumentes ecclesiasticall and spirituall aforesayd, or any of them, or of the reuertion or reuertions of them, or any of them, but doth from and after the sayd feast, clearely geue ouer, renounce, and relinque the by the auctoritie aforesayd, the sayd rectories, personages, benefices, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentiones, portions, and other profites and emolumentes, ecclesiasticall and spirituall aforesayd, & euery of them, and the reuertion and reuertions of them, and euery of them, and all theyr right, title, vse, interest, and demaunde, of, in, or to the same, from them, and the heyres and successours of the Queenes Maiestie for euer, to be vsed, imployed, ordered, and disposed, in maner and fourme as in this act hereafter is expessed and declared.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by th auctoritie of this present parliament, that this act or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not in any wise extend to extingwish, discharge, or geue away any of th issues, tenements, or profites of the said rectories, personages, & benefices impropriate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentiones, & portions aforesayd, or any arrerages of rentes of the same, or the arrerages of any of



the sayd seuerall tenthes before specified, or of any part or parcell thereof, due vnto their maiesties, her heires and successours, at the sayd feast of Michael tharchangel last past, or any tyme before the sayd feast, but that they, hyghnesses, her heyres and successours, shall haue, receiue and enioy all and singuler the sayd arrerages of the sayd rentes, and seuerall tenthes, due at, or before the sayde feast, in lyke maner and fourme, as yf this acte had not ben made: any thyng before mentio-  
ned, lawe, vse or custome, to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Provided also, and be it enacted by chaucthoritie aforesayde, that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to extinguishe, discharge, or geue away any yerely rente, reserued, for, and in the name of a tenth, bypon any letters patentes, heretofore made and graunted by our sayd Soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght. kyng Edward the fyrst, and by our Soueraigne Lorde and Lady the kyng and queenes Maiesties, or by any of them, to any person or persons, and to theyr heyres, or in fee tayle, generall or speciall, or for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeeres, or to any bodys politique and corporate, and to theyr successours, other then to spirituall and ecclesiasticall corporations, and to theyr successours, but that the kyng and queenes Maiesties, her heyres and successours, shall haue, perceyue, and enioy all and singuler the sayd rentes so reserued vpon any of the sayd letters patentes, not beyng made and graunted to any spirituall or ecclesiasticall persons and corporations, and to theyr successours as is aforesayd, in lyke maner and fourme as yf this acte had neuer been made.

And where the kyng and the Queenes Maiesties stande charged for the payment of sundry rentes, pensions, annuities, corrodies, fees, and other yerely paymentes, seuerally graunted, as well by dyuers and sundry late abbotes, priors, maisters of Colledges maisters of hospitalles, chauntrie priestes, and other ecclesiasticall and spiritual persons, before the dissolution of theyr houses, to dyuers and sundry persons, seuerally or ioynntly, for terme of life, lyues, or yeeres, as also by her sayde father kyng Henry the eyght, and by her sayde brother kyng Edward the fyrst, and by her maiestie, or by any of them, to diuers and sundry religious persons, and other seuerally or ioynntly, for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeeres: the names of all whiche persons, togeather with their seueral yerely rentes, pensions, annuities, corrodies, fees, & yerely paymentes, and profites, shalbe specially and particularly set forth and conteyned in a certayne booke indented, whereof the one counterpayne to be signed by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the queene, and the other with the signe manuell of the most reuerende father in God Raignold Poole Cardinal add legate de latere, of the Popes holynes,  
and

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. iiii.

and of the sea apostolique, specially sent vnto theyr Maiesties, and to theyr kyngdomes and dominions, to the intent our sayde Soueraigne Lord and Lady þ Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, theyr heyres, and successours, shoulde be from the sayde feast of Saint Michael the archangel last past, and at all tymes from hencefoorth, clearly exonerated, acquitted, discharged, and saued harmelesse. of, and from the payment of the sayde rentes, pentions, annuities, corrodies, fees, and peerelely paymentes aforesayde. Our sayde soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and the Queenes Maiesties are pleased, and contented that it be enacted.

And therefore be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that suche, and so many of the Cleargie of this Realme, as the sayd Lord Legates grace shall from tyme to tyme name and appoynt, & the successours of them and euery of them (yf it shal so please the sayd Lord Legates grace to name, appoynt, and assigne them) shall from the sayde feast of Saint Michael last past, and so from thencefoorth, from tyme to tyme, vntyll the sayde rectories, personages, and benefices improprieate, and other the sayde spiritual profites, shalbe otherwise ordered, bled, and imployed by the assignement of the sayd Lord Legates grace, as hereafter is expessed and declared, haue, take, perceyue, and receyue, as well all and singuler the sayde perpetuall pention annual rentes, or tenthes, and euery of them, at suche dayes and tyme, and by all suche wayes and meanes as the same is limited and appoynted to be payde. eyther by the sayd seuerall letters pattentes, or by the sayd former estatute made in the sayd. xxvi. yere of kyng Henry the. viii. or by any other estatute made for & concernyng the true payment of the sayde tenthes, or any of them, as also all and singuler the issues, reuenues, profites, and commodities, of, and in all and singuler the sayde rectories, personages, and benefices improprieate, glebe landes, tythes, oblations, pentions, portions, and other profites and emolumentes ecclesiasticall and spiritual aforesayd, & of the reuertion and reuertions thereof, when they shall fall, by all suche wayes, remedies, and meanes, for the leuying and recouerie of the rentes and profites of the sayde premisses, as our sayde Soueraigne Lord and Lady, her hyghnesse heyres, and successours, shoulde or myght haue done yf the sayde premisses hadde styll continued in theyr Maiesties hardes and possession, to this vse and intente and purpose folowynge: that is to say, that suche, and as many of the Cleargie of this Realme, and theyr successours, as the sayde most reuerende father, the Lord Legates grace shall name and appoynt, as is aforesayde, shall therewith satisfie, contente, and paye, or cause to be satisfied, contented and payde, to all and euery the sayde religious personnes, and others named withyn the sayde booke indented, which at this

tyme

tyme haue or ought to haue any pention, corrodie, annuities, pecerly rent, profite, or fee, for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeeres, as is aforesayd, all and singular they: saide pentions, corrodies, annuities, rentes, or fees, at suche dayes and tymes as is limited and appoynted by seuerall letters patentes, or other wytynges or grauntes to them made, and in suche maner and fourme, as our sayde Soueraigne Lorde and Lady the Kyng and Queenes highnes, her heyres, and successours, shoulde or ought to haue payde the same, yf this act had neuer ben hadde ne made, any thyng before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that they shal exonerate, acquit, and discharge, or saue harme, lesse the sayde Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and her heyres, and successours, Kynges of this Realme, of and for the payment of all and singular the sayde pentions, annuities, corrodies, and fees, and shalbe further bound for the assurance thereof, as shalbe deuised by they: Maiesties, with the assente of the sayde Lorde Legate: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding. And to the intent the poore benefices and cures of this Realme, and other the Dominions thereto belonging, may be hereafter furnished with good and able curates to instruct the people with good and sincere doctrine, and to be able to maynteyne hospitalitie, and for and to other godly intentes and purposes to be done within this Realme, our sayde Soueraigne Lorde and Lady the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, of they: most gracious dispositions, are pleased and contented, and wyl:en that it be enacted.

And be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayde, that the sayde Lorde Legate, shall and may dispose, order, imploie, and conuert the sayde rectories, personages, and benefices improprieate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentions, portions, and other the sayde profites, and emolumentes, ecclesiasticall and spiritual, to & for the encrease & augmentation of livinges of the incumbentes of the sayd or other poore cures & benefices, or other wise, for the finding of preachers, or the exhibition of schollers within this Realme, & dominions of the same, as by the godly wysdome and discretion of the said Lorde Legate shalbe thought most meet & conuenient: Saving to all & euery person & persons, bodies politike and corporate, and they: heyres, assignes, and successours, and euery of them, other then our sayd Soueraigne Lord & Lady the Kyng & Queenes Maiesties & the heyres, & successours of the queenes highnesse, al such personages, nominatiōs, presentations, aduousons, ryght, title, possession, interest, reuertion, remaynder, entre, condition, fees, offices, rents, annuities, cōmons, leases, liberties, & al other commodities, thyng & thinges, profites, and hereditamentes whatsoever, in lyke maner & fourme to al intentes, constructions, and purposes, as they or any of them, should, myght, or ought to haue had, in, or out of  
any



any of the sayd tenthes, personages, rectories, benefices, vicarages, tythes, pensions, portions, oblations, obventions, or in, or to any of the premises, or any part thereof, in as ample and large maner as yf this act had neuer ben had, ne made.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that immediatly after the decease of the sayd persons named in the sayd booke to be indented, and the determination of their severall estates & rightes in and to the sayd annuities, fees, rentes, and corrodies, the sayd payment of the said perpetual pension, annual payment, or tenth, & of the sayde tenthes & rentes reserved nomine decime, upon any letters pattents, made unto ecclesiasticall and spiritual persons aforesayd, shal utterly cease & be determined for ever, any thing herein conteyned to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and singuler person and personnes, bodies politike and corporate, beyng spiritual and ecclesiasticall, and theyr successours, and euery of them, which shal hereafter haue and enioy any of the said rectories, personages, and benefices impropriate, glebe landes, tythes, oblations, pensions, portions, and other profitcs and emolumentes Ecclesiasticall and Spirituall aforesayde, shal and may haue and enioy, by auctoritie of this acte, lyke aduantages, meanes, benefites, actions, & remedies agaynst the leasees & grauntees, theyr executours, administratours, or assignes, and euery of them, by entre for none payment of rent from henceforth to be due, or for any wast hereafter to be done, or for breach or not perfourmyng of any condition or couenaunt, or agreement from henceforth to be perfourmed, fulfilled, or done, conteyned and expressed in the indentures of the sayde leases or grauntes, agaynst al & euery the sayd leasees, farmers, and grauntees, and theyr executours, administratours, & assignes, and euery of them, as yf the sayd person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, spiritual and ecclesiasticall, theyr successours, and euery of them, should and myght haue had yf they had ben partie or priue to the said indenturs, leases, and grauntes: and lyke wyse that al & euery the sayd farmors, leasees, and grauntes, theyr executours, administratours, and assignes, and euery of them, shal and may haue and enioy such part of the premises, as is conteined in their lease or leases, graunt or grauntes, during such tyme as is mentioned and limited in any such lease or leases, graunt or grauntes, peldyng & paying the yeerely rentes and seruices reserved vpon the same lease or leases, and perfourmyng all and singuler couenantes and agreementes, specified in euery such lease & graunt: the whiche on the leasees part are to be obserued and kept, and further, shal haue lyke action, aduantage, benefite, and remedie agaynst

all and euery the sayde personne and personnes, bodyes politike and corporate, spiritual and ecclesiasticall, and theyr successours, and euery of them, whiche shall haue and enioy any part of the premises, for any condition, couenaunt, graunt, or agreement hereafter broken, or not perfourmed, conteyned, and expessed in theyr seuerall indentures of theyr leases and grauntes, or any of them, the which on the part & behalfe of the lessours, are to be obserued and kept, as the same leases or grauntes, or theyr executors, administrators, and assignes, or any of them, myght or should haue had agaynst the sayd person or persons, bodyes politike and corporate, ecclesiasticall and spirituall, and theyr successours, or any of them, yf they had ben both partie and pryncipall to the sayde indentures, leases, and grauntes.

Provided also and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not extend to take away from our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, the Patronages of any vicarage belonging to any of the foresayd personages and rectories impropriate, but that her highnesse, her heyres, and successours, shal continue and remayne patron, and patrons of the sayde vicarages, in maner and forme as yf this act had never ben had ne made: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that yf it happen any of the sayde rectories and personages impropriate, whereof there is no vicar, or that hath vicarages indowed, and the patronage of the same apperteyneth vnto the Queenes maiestie, her heyres, and successours, to be hereafter disappropriate and made presentable, or otherwise imployed as is aforesaid, that the her highnesse, her heyres, and successours, shal by vertue of this acte, be iudged and deemed very and vndoubted patrons of euery suche rectorie & personage disappropriated and made presentable: this act, or any other lawe, vse, or custome to the contrary in any wise, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf it fortune any of the sayde rectories & personages impropriate, & patronages of the vicarage, wherof doth, or shal apperteyne vnto any person or persons, bodyes politike & corporate, other then to our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, & successours, to be hereafter disappropriate and made presentable: that then in euery suche case, the sayde person or persons, bodyes politike and corporate, the which then shalbe patrons of the sayd vicarages, shalbe patrons of the sayde personage so disappropriate, in lyke estate, degree, and condition, as they were of the patronage of the vicarage before the sayde disappropriation of the said rectorie or rectories impropriate: any thing in this acte, or any lawe or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

provided

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. iiii.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that when, and as often as any person or persons, to whom the sayd pensions, annuities, corrodies, or fees aforesayd, or any of them do belong, shalbe payde thereof, by the auctoritie of this act, or otherwise satisfied by any order that shall be taken vpon the same, by any other then the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours: that then such person or persons, or any of them so payde or otherwise satisfied, shall not demaunde the same agayne of the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, her heyres, or successours, nor shalbe double payde of the same, the prouision and order of payment thereof before specified, or any other thyng herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf it fortune the sayd Lorde Legate, to decease before suche tyme as the contentes of this act, limited and appoynted to his grace to be done, be fully accomplished and executed, that then it shalbe lawful vnto the Archbyschoppes of Canterburie and Yorke, for the tyme being, and to the eldest Byschoppe of this Realme by consecration, and in the tyme of the vacation of the sayde Archbyschoppiches, or of either of them, then to the Deane and Chapter of the seas, or sea so boorde, during the sayd tyme of vacation, and to the sayd eldest Byschoppe, for the tyme being, to do, execute, and accomplish al and euery thyng and thynges, touching the order & disposition of the premises, as the sayd most reuerende father the Lorde Legate, shall in his lyfe tyme limite, assigne, and prescribe vnto them, and as his grace shoulde or myght haue done. And that the sayd Archbyschoppes, and Byschop, or the sayd Deanes and Chapters in the tyme of vacation, and the sayde eldest Byschoppe as is aforesayd, shall from tyme to tyme after the decease of the sayde Lorde Legate, haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acce, to doo and execute all and euery thyng and thynges touching the order and disposition of the sayd premises, accordyngly as it shalbe prescribed vnto them by the sayde Lorde Legate, and as the sayde Lorde Legates grace shoulde or myght haue done yf he had lyued: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And where as diuers & sundry of the sayd Rectories, Personages, and Benefices impropriate, Glebe landes, Tithes, Oblations, Pensions, and Portions, and other profites and emolumentes Ecclesiasticall and spirituall, haue been heretofore demised and graunted to sundry persons for terme of lyfe, lyues, or peeres, as well by diuers and sundry late Abbotes, Priors, Maisters of Hospitallles, and Colledges, and other Religious and spirituall persons, and Gouvernours, before the dissolution of theyr seuerall Houses, and Places, and synce, by the sayde late Kyng Henrye the eyght, Kyng Edward the sixt,



the sixte, and by our Soveraigntie Lorde and Lady the King and the Queenes Maiesties, or by any of them, and in and by the sayde leases and grauntes, there is also comprehended and demised, togeathers with the said premises, or with some part of the same, diuers and sundry manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, and vpon some of the sayd leases and grauntes, is one whole entire & perely rent reserued for the sayd spiritual possessions, and for the said other manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, therewith also graunted and letten, as by the sayde seuerall leases and grauntes it may appeare, or be duely proued. And where also diuers of the sayde rectories, personages, benefices improprieate, and other the spiritual possessions aforesayde, haue ben heretofore of so long continuance & tyme demised, letten, and occupied togeather with manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, and so ioynely occupied and bled, that it is to be doubted that some ambiguitie, question, and controuersie may hereafter ryle and growe, as wel for the diuision, and seuerance of the glebe landes, and other possessions, of diuers of the sayde rectories, and personages, from other the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche haue ben ioyned with the same, in lease, and occupation, as for the appoynting and ratyng of the sayde whole and entire perely rentes reserued vpon suche leases as is aforesayde: for the auoyding of whiche ambiguities, questions, and controuersies, and to the intent a good indifferent rate & appoyntment of the sayd entire rent may be made accordyng to the quantitie of the sayde spiritual possessions so letten, and that the glebe landes of the sayd rectories and personages, and other the sayde spiritual possessions, so letten, with other landes and possessions as is aforesayd, may hereafter be knowen, deuided, & bled in seueralltie from the other temporall possessions wherewith they be letten, so that such spirituall persons as shalbe incumbentes, or owners of the sayde spirituall possessions, may haue, enioy, and receyue the same, and other profits & rentes thereof in seueralltie, from the other temporall possessions aforesayde, without any interruptio or question, according to the kyng & queenes maiesties most godly intent and meanyng: Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that in all cases where the sayde rectories, glebe landes, and spiritual possessions, or any part thereof, is let, demised, or graunted, with any of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes temporall, vnder one rent bled & deuided: or where the sayd glebe landes and spirituall possessions are not certaynely knowen deuided, or seuered from the other temporall possessions therewithall also letten, graunted, and occupied, seuerall commissioners shalbe from tyme to tyme awarded out of the Court of the Exchequer, to sixe indifferent persons, wherof three to be of the spiritualtie,

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. iiii.

ritualtie, and thzee to be of the tempozaltie, geuyng them aucthoritie by vertue of the same, to call befoze them twelue good and indifferent men inhabiting within the Countie, wherof euery of them shal haue landes, tenementes, oz hereditaments, of estate of freehold, to the peryllye value of fyue pounde at the least, where the sayde rectories, glebe landes, and spiritual possessions doo lye, and the same twelue byppon theyr othes, shall indifferently deuide and seuer, by sufficient meetes and boundes, the sayde glebe landes of the sayde rectories, and other spiritual possessions, from the other landes and possessions with the same letten, and to rate and appoxtion howe muche yeerely rent shal be yeerely payde for the sayde rectories, and other spiritual possessions so letten, and howe muche yeerely rente shalbe payde for the sayde Manours, Landes, Tenementes, oz other tempozall hereditamentes, therewithal letten and graunted, as the same twelue shal byppon theyr othes and consciences, thynke and iudge to be accordyng to the quantitie and value of the thynges so letten and graunted: and the rating, diuision, and appoxtioning of the sayde entyre rent, and the seuerance and diuision as well of the sayde glebe landes and spiritual possessions, from the other manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes tempozal, as also of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes tempozal, from the sayde glebe landes, and spiritual possessions. beyng certified vnder theyr seales, and the seales of the sayde Commuissioners into the sayd court of Archequer, shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe, as yf the sayde rate oz appoxtiamient of the sayde rent, oz the diuision and seuerance of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, had ben made and done by thauthoritie of this present parliament, any lawe, vse, oz custome, to the contrary, notwithstanding.

## ¶ An acte for the releefe of the poore.

The. v. Chapter.



the intent that idle and loyterryng persons and halfaunt beggers may be auoyded, and the impotent, feeble and lame, whiche are the poore in very deed, shoulde be hereafter wel provided for:

¶ It is enacted by the kyng and Queene our Soueraygne Lorde and Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and tempozal, and the commons in this present parliament assemble, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the statute made in the. xxi. yere of the late king of famous memory king Henry the. viii. & also the estatute made in the. iii. & iiii. yeres of the reigne of the same

Di

kyng

kyng Edward the sytte, concerning beggers, bacaboundes, and idle persons, & euery article, clause, branche, sentence, and other thynges conteyned in them, and in eyther of them, other then suche thynges as shalbe by this present acte otherwyle ordeyned and prouided for, shall stande, remayne, and be in theyr full force and effect, and shalbe also from hencefoorth iustly and truely put in execution accordyng to the true meanyng of the sayde & euerrall statutes, and eyther of them.

and further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yeerly on some one holy day in the Christmas, in euery citie, Borough, and towne corporate, the Mayor, Bayliffes, or other head officers for the tyme beyng, and in euery other Parryshe of the countrey, the Parson, vicar, or Curate, and the Churchwardens, hauyng in a register or booke, as well all the names of the inhabitauntes and householders, as also the names of all suche impotent, aged, and needie persons, as beyng within theyr Citie, Borough, towne corporate, or parryshe, are not able to lyue of them selues, or with theyr owne labour, shall openly in the Church, and quietly after deuine seruice, call the sayde householders and inhabitauntes togeather, among whom the Mayor, or other head officer, and two of the cheefe inhabitauntes in euery such citie, boroughes, and townes corporate, suche as the Mayor, or other head officer, shall thynke meete, and the Parson, vicar, or Curate and Churchwardens, in euery other Parryshe, shall electe, nominate and appoynt yeerely two able persons or moe, to be gatherers and collectours of the charitable almose, of all the residue of the people inhabityng within the Parryshe, whereof they be chosen Collectours, for the releefe of the poore: whiche Collectours, the Sunday nexte after theyr election, or the Sunday folowyn, if neede require, when the people are at the Church, at deuine seruice, shall gently aske and demaunde of euerye man and woman, what they of theyr charitie wyl be contented to geue weeklye toward the releefe of the poore, and the same to be wyrtten in the sayde register or booke, and the sayde gatherers so beyng elected and chosen, shall iustly geather, and truely distribute the same charitable almose weeklye by them selues or theyr assignes, to the sayde poore and impotent persons of the sayde citie, boroughes, townes corporate, and Parryshes, without fraude, or couyn, fauour, or affection, and after suche sorte, that the poore impotent may haue the more helpe, and suche as can get part of theyr lyuyng, to haue the lesse, and by the discretion of the Collectours to be put in suche labour as they be fit and able to do, but none to goe or sit openly a beggyng, bypon payne limited in the aforesayde statutes.

Be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no personne or persons so elected, nominated, & appoynted to be gatherer, or gatherers



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap.v.

pers as is aforesayde, shal refuse the sayd office, but shal iustly and true-ly execute the same, by the space of one whole yere next ensuing, vpon payne to forfeyte .xl. shyllynges to the almes boxe of the pooze, to be leuied by the Churchwardens, where they or he dwelleth, of the goodes of the sayde geatherer, or geatherers, so refusing, by distresse.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde geatherers or Collectours, shall make theyr iust account quarterly, to the Maiors or cheefe officers of the sayde Citie, Boroughes, & Townes corporate: and in euery parish of the countrey to the parson, vicar, or curate, & churchwardens of the parish, at which account such of the parish as wyl, may be present, & when they goe out of theyr office, they shall deliuer, or cause to be deliuered forthwith vpon the end of theyr accomptes, all suche superplusage of money, as then shall remaine of theyr collection vndistributed, to be put in the common chest of the Church, or in some other safe place, to the vse of the pooze, at the ouersight and discretion of the Maiors, Officers, and other before mentioned. And yf the sayde Collectours, or any of them, do refuse to make theyr sayde account within eyght dayes, then the byshoppe of the diocesse, or the ordinarie of the place, shal haue auctoritie by vertue of this acte, to com-pel the sayde person or persons, by censures of the Church, to make theyr sayd accomptes before such persons as the sayde Byshoppe or Ordinarie shall appoynt, and to make immediate payment of the summes wherewith by determination of the sayde account they shalbe charged.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, being able to further this charitable worke, do obstinately & forwardly refuse to geue towards the helpe of the pooze, or do wysfully discourage other fro so charitable a deede, the Parson, vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens of the parishe, wherein he dwelleth, shall then gently exhort hym or them towards the releefe of the pooze, and yf he or they wyl not be so perswaded, then vpon the certificate of the Parson, vicar, or Curate of the parish, to the Byshop of the diocesse, or Ordinarie of the place, the same Byshoppe, or Ordinarie, shall sende for hym or them, to enduce or perswade hym or them, by charitable meanes and wayes, to extende theyr charitie as in this acte is well meant and intended, and so accoording to discretion, to take order for the charitable reformation of euery suche obstinate person: & for the better mayntenaunce of this charitable worke, it is ordeyned and established by auctoritie aforesayd, that where as the late kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the eyght, by his seuerall erections and foundations, hath ordeyned and appoynted any summe or sumes of money to the vse of the poze, not being taken away otherwise by act of parliament, whether the same be in any Cathedral Church,

Colledge, or els where, the Bysshop of the diocesse for the tyme being, shal from tyme to tyme examine, howe and after what maner the sayd money is bestowed, and cal to accompt the parties which reteyne the sayde money, so that it may appeare that the same is distributed to the pooze, accordyng to the good intent and purpose of the sayd noble kyng that graunted the same.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, yf it shall chaunce any paryshe to haue in it mo pooze and impotent folkes not able to labour, then the sayde paryshe is able to releue, that then in euery such paryshe, not standyng in any Citie or towne corporate, two or thre of the cheefe inhabitauntes of the same paryshe, and in euery citie & towne corporate, the Maior, or cheefe officers of the same citie or towne corporate, calling to them two or thre of the cheefe paryshioners of the same paryshe, suche as the sayde Maior or head officer shal thinke meete, shal certifie vnto the Iustices of peace of the Countie v here the same parish is, the number & names of the persons with which they be surcharged, and vpon such certificate, the sayd Iustices of the peace in the same Countie, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shal consider & examine the said certificate, and finding the same true, shal then graunt vnto suche, and as many of the sayd pooze folkes, as by theyr discretion they shal thynke good, a sufficient licence vnder the seale appoynted for the limit, to goe abrode to begge, geat, & receiue the charitable almes of the inhabitauntes of the countrie, out of the sayde parishes, cities, and townes so charged: in which licence, the places, townes, and parishes, to whiche suche pooze folkes are by that licence licenced to resort, shal in the same licence be named, limited, and appoynted, be it one hundred or mo in the sayd Countie, at the sayde discretion of the same Iustices: & yf any of the sayde pooze folkes so licenced, shal transgresse the limittes to them appoynted, and resort to begge at other places then is in the sayde licence named, the partie so transgressyng and offendyng, to be taken for a ballaunt begger, and punished accordyng to the statute made in the sayd xxii. yeeere of kyng Henry the eyght, and his or theyr licence to be taken from them.

And be it further enacted, that where any of the sayde cities, boroughes, townes corporate, or paryshe so surcharged, is situate and standyng in one countie, or two counties of this Realme, or situate and standyng in one, and immediatlye adioynyng to another Countie of the realme, as the citie of Bristol, and townes of Ludlo, & Stanforde Stond, that in those cities the sayde Maior, head officers, and inhabitauntes of euery suche citie, Borough, Towne corporat, and paryshe, shal make certificate vnto the Iustices of the sayde Counties adioynyng to the same Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate,

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. v.

porate, and parishes, and the same Justices of the sayde adioynnyng Countie, or Counties, to do, geue licence, and folowe the order aboue remembred, accordyng as other Justices of the Counties in whiche the parshe surcharged standeth, is limited and aucthorised to doo.

And be it also enacted, that in all Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, within which be dyuers parishes, the Maior, and head officers of every the same Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, shall consider the state and habilitie of every suche parshe: and yf the same Maior and officers shall vnderstande by theyr discretion, that the parishioners of every one of the sayde parishes, is of suche wealth and honour, that they haue no pouertie amongst them, or be able sufficiently to releue the pouertie of the parshe where they inhabite and dwel, and also to helpe and succour pouertie els where further, that then the sayde Maior and officers, with the assent of two of the most honest and substantial inhabitauntes of every such wealthie parshe, shall consider the needynesse of the inhabitauntes of the other parshe or parishes within the same Citie, or Towne corporate, and mooue, entice, and perswade the parishioners of the wealthier parshe, charitable to contribute somewhat, according to theyr habilitie, towarde the weakely releiefe, succour, & consolation of the poore and needie within the other parshe or parishes aforesayde, where neede is.

And be it also enacted, that al and every suche poore folkes, as by any suche license are to be licensed and aucthorised to resort out of the limittes, liberties, and fraunchises of all and every suche Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, into any the sayde Counties, to begge, great and geather the charitable almes of good people, shall at al times when the same goeth abrode to beg, weare openly vpon hym or them, both on the brest and the back of his or theyr uttermost garment, some notable badge or token, to be assigned vnto hym by the Maior, or head officers of the same Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, or parshe, with the assent of the Justices of the peace that shall graunt the same license, vpon payne to be taken for a balliant begger, and to be punished as afoze is remembred, and shall also carye his licence with hym, vpon lyke payne. This acte to endure to the latter ende of the first session of the next parliament.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this present acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende or be prejudiciall vnto the Maior, Sheriffes, and Citezens of the Citie of Chester, for or concerning anye gift or graunt of any annuities or yeerelye rent, heretofore made, geuen or graunted, by the sayde famous Kyng



Edward the first, unto the sayd Maior, Sheriffes, and Citizens of the sayde citie, goyng out of any manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of the Cathedral Church of Christe and our Ladye within the citie of Chester, but that the same Maior, Sheriffes, and citizens shall and may from hencefoorth, receyue, vse, and imploy the same auctorities, yeerely rentes, or profites, to such bless, and ententes, and accordyng to the sayde gyft of the sayde famous Kyng, any thyng in this present act to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and every summe and summes of money, from hencefoorth to be collected or gathered, within the citie of London, or the liberties of the same, by vertue of this acte, shalbe payde ower to the gouernours of the hospital, called the hospital of Christes Church, within the sayde citie of London for the tyme beyng, and shalbe by them from tyme to tyme distributed and bestowed for the releefe of the poore of the sayde citie, accordyng to theyr wyledomes and discretions: any thyng in this acte mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

*An acte agaynst the excessive taking of the Kyng  
and Queenes Maiesties puruepours.*

The. vi. C. hapter.



**I**N the auoydyng of the great annoyauce and hindraunce commonly donne to the subiectes of this realme, by puruepours & takers of beeces, wethers, lambes, calves, all kyndes of grayne, butter, cheese, bakon, all kyndes of pullayne, and to excheue hereafter not onely the great deceyte ministred and donne dayly by the sayde puruepours and takers, but also hereby to aduaunce the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties better service in the premilles, with the contentation of all theyr hyghnesse saythfull and moste obedient subiectes:

Be it therefore enacted, by our sayde Soueraigne Lorde and Lady, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that after the feast of the byrth of our Lorde next ensuyng, every such commission as shalbe made, graunted, and directed, to any person or persons whatsoeuer, whereby the same person

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. vi.

son or personnes, or theyr deputies, shal haue auctoritie to take any Beeces, Wethers, Lambes, Calues, or any kynde of salte fishe, or any kinde or kyndes of grayne, or any butter in barrells or other vessels, Cheese, Bakon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons, or Hennes, that the same commission or commissions, shal not extende or continue aboue the space of sixe monethes at the farthest, next ensuing the date of any of the sayde commissions: And after the ende of the sayd sixe monethes, euery the sayde commissions to be voyde, and of no force nor effecte, whatsoeuer wordes, matters, or sentences shalbe contained or exprest in any of the sayde commissions.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that in all and euery suche commission or commissions, to be graunted after the sayde feast of the byrth of our Lorde shalbe plainly as wel conteyned & exprested such Countie or Counties, as any of the said Beeces, Wethers, Lambes, Calues, Hogges, or Swyne, or any kind of salte fishe, or any kinde or kyndes of grayne, Butter, Cheese, Bakon, Conneyes, Pigges, Geese, Capons, or hennes, or any of them, is to be leuied, purueyed, or taken in, by any of the person or persons, or theyr deputie or deputies, so auctorised by the vertue of the sayde commission or commissions, as also the iust, true, and full proportion & number of all and euery such Beeces, Wethers, Lambes, Calues, Swyne, any kynde of salte fishe, or any kynd or kyndes of grayne, Butter in barrells or other vessels, Cheese, Bakon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons and Hennes, or any of them, as the said person or persons, their deputie or deputies, or any of them, shalbe by force & vertue of the saide commission or commissions, auctorised to leuie, take, or puruey within any of the sayde Countie or Counties.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that to euery such commission or commissions, after the sayde byrth of our Lorde to be made, graunted, and directed as is aforesayde, shalbe annexed so many blankes in parchement, as there shalbe seuerall Counties exprested, named, and conteyned within the sayde commission or commissions, or a ny of them, in the whiche blankes, shalbe saye and legible written al and euery such Beeces, Wethers, Lambes, Calues, Swyne, any kynd of salt fishe, or any kynde or kyndes of grayne, Butter, Cheese, Bakon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons, & Hennes, with the true and seueral prices of the same, and euery of them, as shalbe leuied, geathered, & purueyed by any person or persons, their deputie or deputies, or any of them, as shalbe therevnto auctorised by any suche commission or commissions aforesayd, within any particuler Towne, Parithe, or Hamlet, set, lying, and beyng within any those Countie or Counties, as shalbe named, conteyned, and exprested, within the sayde commission

commission or commissions, or any of them, whereunto shalbe subscribed the name or signe manuel of all and euery suche hygh Constable or Constables, petie Constable or Constables, Headborowe or Headborowes, as shalbe by any precept to hym or them directed, by any person or persons, theyr deputie or deputies, or any of them, aucthorized thereunto by suche commission or commissions to be graunted as is aforesayd, pryncie or knowledgyng to the deliterie of the said Beues, wethers, Lambes, Cuales, any kynde of salte fysh, or any kynde or kyndes of grayne, Butter, Cheese, Bakhon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons, and Hennes, or any of them.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery person or persons, the deputie or deputies, or any of them, whiche shal be by commission or commissions, hereafter to be graunted as is aforesayd, aucthorized to leuie, take, or puruey any Beues, wethers, Lambes, Cuales, Swine, salte fysh, or any kind or kyndes of grayne, Butter in Barreles or other vessels, Cheese, Bakhon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons and Hennes, or any of them, as is before said, shal make a dockette, or breefe in wytyng, subscribed with his or theyr name or names, conteyning al & euery such Beues, wethers, Lambes, Cuales, Swine, any kind of salt fysh, kind or kyndes of graines, Butter in barreles or other vessels, Cheese, Bakhon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons, & Hennes, or any of them, as he or they shal by vertue of the sayde commission or commissions leuie, take, or puruey, within any particuler Towne, Parryshe, or Hamlet, set, lying, & being within any such Countie, or Counties, as shalbe named, conteyned, and expressed within the sayd commission or commissions, or any of them: and the same docket or dockettes, breefe or breefes, saye and leageably written and subscribed as is aforesayd, shal well and truely deliuer to the sayde hygh Constable, petie Constable, or headborow, or one of them, at suche present tyme as the sayd Beues, wethers, Lambes, Cuales, Swine, salte fysh, kinde or kyndes of grayne, Butter, Cheese, Bakhon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons, and Hennes, or any of them, shalbe deliuered to them, or any of them, vpon payne of forfeiture of .C. markes, of lawfull money, & one yeeres imprisonment, as often as he shal so offende. The one moytie of which forfeiture, to be to the hyng & queenes maiesties, and the other moytie to him that wyll sue therefore, in any of the hyng and queenes Courtes of recorde, by byl, playnt, writ, information, or other wyse, wherein no wager of lawe, protection, or essoine to be allowed. All whiche dockettes, or breefes, the sayde hygh Constable, or Constables, petie Constable or Constables, headborowe or headborowes, shal deliuer ouer to the Iustices of peace, at the next generall sessions to be holden within any of the sayde Counties. And that the same



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. vi.

same Iustices or two of them may and shal from tyme to tyme certifie the whole number and content of al and euery the sayd dockettes and breefes, to the Lord Stewarde of the Kyng and Queenes most honorable household, for the time being, or to the Treasurer and Comptroller of the same, or any of them, or to the Treasurer and Comptroller of the Kyng and Queenes shippes, yf prouision of any the thynges aforementined be prouided or taken for the victuallynge of the nauie, or any of the kyng or Queenes Maiesties shippes, whereby the seruyng of any of the foresayde Commission or Commissions, & true and wearyng of the same, shall fully appeare.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeseyde, that it shal not be lawfull to any person or personnes, theyr deputie or deputies, or any of them, whiche shalbe aucthorised by suche commission or commissions hereafter to be graunted as is aforeseyde, to leuie, take, or puruey any beecues, wethers, Lambes, Calues, any kind of salt fishe, kinde or kyndes of grayne, Butter in barrells or other vessels, Cheese, Bakon, Connies, Pigges, Geese, Capons, and Hennes, or any of them, otherwise, or in any other sort & maner, then is in seueral estatutes heretofore for purueyours made, ordeyned, prouided, appoynted, limited, and expresse, upon such payne and paynes, as in the sayde seuerall estatutes is conteyned and expresse.

And forasmuche as the good and necessarie lawes heretofore made and prouided, agaynst the abuses and euill doynges of purueyours, are not taken to extende to the vnder takers, deputies, and seruantes of any such purueyours, by whom therefore the people of this Realme be oftentimes very vncharitably and vnlawfully bled and oppressed:

Be it therefore enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that al and euery suche lawes, statutes, and prouisions, as heretofore haue ben made and ordeyned agaynst purueyours, and all and euery the paynes, penalties, forfeiture, and losse, conteyned, mentioned, or appoynted, in any of the same lawes or statutes agaynst purueyours and takers, or any of them, shall also be extended and executed vpon euery of theyr vnder takers, deputies, & seruantes. And al other which by colour shall after the fyrst day of Januarie next comyng, take any victual, or any other thyng, by vertue or force of any such commission from any the kyng and Queenes Maiesties subiectes, contrary to the tenor and effect of any of the sayde lawes or statutes, in lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as the same lawes and estatutes, or any of them, and the paynes and forfeitures therein conteyned, shoulde, myght, or ought to be executed and extended agaynst purueyours and takers them selues, or any of them, and as strongly and amplye, as yf the sayde vnder takers, deputies, and seruantes

uauntes were specially and particularly recited and named in euery of the same estatutes.

¶ Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, for the better execution of this acte, and all other actes concernyng purueyours, that all and euery Commission and Commissions that from hencefoorth shalbe made & graunted vnto any purueiour or purueyours, shalbe written & set foorth, from tyme to tyme in the Englyshe tongue, and not otherwyse.

¶ *An Act agaynst the bying of stolen Horses.*

The. vii. Chapter.



As muche as stolen Horses, Mares, & Geldynges, by theues and theyr confederates, be for the most part solde, erchaunged, geuen, or put away in houses, stables, backeshedes, and other secrete and priue places of markettes and fayres, and the toll also priuily payde for the same, whereby the true owners thereof, being not able to try the falshood and couine betwixt the byer and seller of suche Horse, Mare, or Geldyng, is by þe common lawes of this Realme without remedie:

Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the owner, gouernour, ruler, fermour, steward, bayliffe, or cheefe keeper of euery fayre, and market ouert within this Realme, shal yeerely appoynt and limitte out one certayne and speciall open place within the towne, place, feelde, or circuite, where Horses, Mares, Geldynges and Coltes hath ben and shalbe vsed to be solde, in any fayre, or markette ouert: in which sayd certayne and open place as is aforesayd, there shalbe by the sayde ruler, or keeper of the sayde fayre or markette, put in and appoynted one sufficient person, or moze, to take toll, & keepe the same place, from ten of the clocke before noone, vntil sonne set of euery day of the foresayde fayre or markette, bypon payne to lose and forseyte for euery default, fourtie shyllynges and that euery toll gatherer, his deputie, or deputies, shal duryng the tyme of euery the sayde fayre, and markettes, take theyr due and lawfull tolles, for euery suche Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, and the said open place, to be appoynted as is beforesayde, and betwixt the houres of ten of the clocke in the mornyng, and the sonne set of the same day, yf it be tendred, & not at any other tyme or place: and shall haue presently before hym or them, at the taking of the same tolle, the parties to the bargayne, erchaunge, gyfte, contract, or puttyng away of euery suche Horse, Mare, Geldyng,

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. vii.

Geldyng or Colte, and also the same Horse, Mare, Geldyng and Colt, so solde, exchaunged or put away, and shall then write, or cause to be written in a booke to be kept for that purpose, the names, surnames, and dwelling places of all the sayde parties, and the colour, with one special marke at the least, of euery such Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colt, in payne or forfeyte at and for euery defaulte, contrary to the tenour hereof fourtie shillinges. And the sayde tolle geatherer, or keeper of the sayde booke, shall within one day next after euery suche sayre or markette, bryng and deliuer his sayde booke to the owner, gouernour, ruler, steward, bayliffes, or cheefe keeper of the sayde sayre, or market, who shal then cause a note to be made of the true nûber of al Horses, Mares, Geldynges, and Coltes solde at the sayde market, or sayre, and shall there subscribe his name, or set his marke therevnto, vpon payne to hym that shal make default therein, to lose and forfey te for euery default fourtie shillinges, and also to answere the partie greued, by reason of the same his negligence in euery behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sale, gyfte, exchaunge, or puttyng away, after the last day of februarye nowe next commyng, in any sayre or market ouert, of anye Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, that is, or shalbe theufully stolen, or feloniously taken away from any person or personnes, shall not alter, take away, nor exchaunge the propertie of any person or personnes, to, or from any such Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, vnlesse the same Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, shall be in the tyme of the sayde sayre, or market, wherein the same shalbe so solde, geuen, exchaunged, or put away, openly ridden, led, walked, driuen, or kept standing, by the space of one houre toggether at the least, betwixt ten of the cloche in the mornyng, and the sunne setting, in the open place of the sayre, or market, wherein commonly Horses are commonly bled to be solde, and not within any house, yerde, backesyde, or other priuie or secrete place: and vnlesse all the parties to the bargayne, contracte, gyfte, or exchaunge, present in the sayde sayre or market, shall also come toggether, and bryng the Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, so solde, exchaunged, geuen, or put away, to the open place appoynted for the toll taker, or for the booke keeper, where no tolle is due, and there enter, or cause to be entred, theyr names and dwelling places, in manner as is aforesayde, with the colour or colours, and one speciall marke at the least of euery the same Horses, Mares, Geldynges, or Coltes, in the tollers booke, or in the keepers booke for that purpose, where no tolle is due, as is aforesayde, and also pay hym theyr tolle, yf they ought to pay any, and if not, then the buyer to geue one peny for the entrie of theyr names, and executyng the other circumstaunces afoze rehearsed, to hym that shal wyte the same in the sayd booke: yf any Horse, Mare, Geldyng,



uauntes were specially and particularly recited and named in euery of the same estatutes.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, for the better execution of this acte, and all other actes concernyng purueyours, that all and euery Commission and Commissions that from hencefoorth shalbe made & graunted vnto any purueiour or purueyours, shalbe written & set forth, from tyme to tyme in the Englyshe tongue, and not otherwyle.

¶ *An Act agaynst the bying of stolen Horses.*

The.vii. Chapter.



FOR asmuche as stolen Horses, Mares, & Geldynges, by theues and theyr confederates, be for the most part solde, erchaunged, geuen, or put away in houses, stables, backeshedes, and other secrete and priue places of markettes and sayres, and the toll also priuily payde for the same, whereby the true owners thereof, being not able to try the fals hood and couine betwixt the byer and seller of suche Horse, Mare, or Geldyng, is by þe common lawes of this Realme without remedie:

Be it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the owner, gouernour, ruler, sermour, steward, baylyffe, or cheefe keper of euery sayre, and market ouert within this Realme, shal peerele appoynt and limitte out one certayne and speciall open place within the towne, place, feelde, or circuite, where Horses, Mares, Geldynges and Coltes hath ben and shalbe bled to be solde, in any sayre, or markette ouert: in which sayd certayne and open place as is aforesayd, there shalbe by the sayde ruler, or keper of the sayde sayre or markette, put in and appoynted one sufficient person, or moze, to take toll, & keepe the same place, from ten of the clocke before noone, vntil sonne set of euery day of the foresayde sayre or markette, bypon payne to lose and forseyte for euery default, fourtie shyllynges and that euery toll geatherer, his deputie, or deputies, shal duryng the tyme of euery the sayde sayre, and markettes, take theyr due and lawfull tolles, for euery suche Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, and the said open place, to be appoynted as is beforesayde, and betwixt the houres of ten of the clocke in the moornyng, and the sonne set of the same day, yf it be tendred, & not at any other tyme or place: and shal haue presently before hym or them, at the taking of the same tolle, the parties to the bargayne, erchaunge, gifte, contract, or puttyng away of euery suche Horse, Mare, Geldyng,

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. vii.

Geldyng or Colte, and also the same Horse, Mare, Geldyng and Colt, to solde, erchaunged or put away, and shall then write, or cause to be written in a booke to be kept for that purpose, the names, surnames, and dwelling places of all the sayde parties, and the colour, with one special marke at the least, of every such Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colt, in payne or forseyte at and for every defaulte, contrary to the tenour hereof fourtie shillinges. And the sayde tolle geatherer, or keeper of the sayde booke, shall within one day next after every suche sayre or markette, bring and deliuer his sayde booke to the owner, gouernour, ruler, steward, bayliffes, or cheefe keeper of the sayde sayre, or market, who shall then cause a note to be made of the true nūber of al Horses, Mares, Geldynges, and Coltes solde at the sayde market, or sayre, and shall there subscribe his name, or set his marke therebinto, vpon payne to hym that shall make default therein, to lose and forsey te for every default fountie shillinges, and also to answer the partie greued, by reason of the same his negligence in every behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sale, gyfte, erchaunge, or putting away, after the last day of februarye now next commyng, in any sayre or market ouert, of any Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colt, that is, or shall be theufully stolen, or feloniously taken away from any person or personnes, shall not alter, take away, nor erchaunge the proprietie of any person or personnes, to, or from any such Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colt, vnlesse the same Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colt, shall be in the tyme of the sayde sayre, or market, wherein the same shall be, so solde, geuen, erchaunged, or put away, openly ridden, led, walked, driven, or kept standing, by the space of one houre together at the least, betwixt ten of the clocke in the mornyng, and the sunne setting, in the open place of the sayre, or market, wherein commonly Horses are commonly bled to be solde, and not within any house, yerde, backesyde, or other priuie or secrete place: and vnlesse all the parties to the bargayne, contracte, gyfte, or erchaunge, present in the sayde sayre or market, shall also come together, and bring the Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colt, so solde, erchaunged, geuen, or put away, to the open place appoynted for the toll take, or for the booke keeper, where no tolle is due, and there enter, or cause to be entred, theyr names and dwelling places, in manner as is aforesayde, with the colour or colours, and one speciall marke at the least of every the same Horses, Mares, Geldynges, or Coltes, in the tolles booke, or in the keepers booke for that purpose, where no tolle is due, as is aforesayde, and also pay hym theyr tolle, if they ought to pay any, and if not, then the buyer to geue one peny for the entrie of theyr names, and executing the other circumstaunces afoze rehearsed, to hym that shall write the same in the sayd booke: and if any Horse, Mare, Geldyng,

Geldyng or Colte, that is or shalbe theuysely stolen or taken away, shall after the sayde last day of februarye next commyng, be solde, geuen, exchaunged or put away, in any sayze or markette, and not bled in all poyntes, accordyng to the tenor and entent of this estatute, that then the owner of euery suche Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte: shall and may by force of this estatute, lease or take agayne the sayde Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, or haue any action of detinue or repleuine for the same, any sale, gift, exchange or puttyng away of any suche Horse, Mare, Geldyng, or Colte, other then accordyng to this estatute, in any wyle notwithstanding: the one halfe of all whiche forfeitures, to be to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, her heyres, and successours, and the other to hym or them that wyl sue for the same before the Iustices of peace, or in any of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties ordinarie courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnt, action of debte, or information, in which suites no protection, essoygne, or wager of lawe, shalbe allowed.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Iustices of peace of euery place & countie, aswel within liberties, as without, shall haue auctoritie in theyr sessions within the limits of theyr auctoritie & commission, to enquire, heare, and determine, al offences agaynst this estatute, as they may doo any other matter tryable before them.

Provided alwayes, that in euery such sayze and markette, where any tolle is nor shalbe due ne leuiable, by reason of the freedome, libertie or priuiledge of the sayde sayze or markette, the keeper or keepers of the booke, touchyng the execution of this present acte, shall take nor exact but one penie vppon and for euery contract, for his labour in writing the entrie, concernyng the premises, in manner and fourme as is afoze declared.

### *An Acte for the amending of hygh wayes.*

The. viii. Chapter.



**R** amending of hygh wayes. beyng now both very noysome and tedious to trauayle in, and daungerous to al passengers and caryages:

Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Constables and Churchwardens of euery Parische within this Realeme, shall peerev vppon the Tuesday, or wednesday in Easter weeke, call togeather a number of the Parochians, and shall then electe and chooseth two



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. viii.

two honest persons of the paryshe, to be surueyours and orderers for one yeere, of the woorkes for amendement of the hygh wayes in their parishe, leading to any market Towne, the whiche persons shal haue aucthoritie by vertue hereof, to order and direct the persons and cariages, that shalbe appoynted for those woorkes, by theyr discretions, and the sayde persons so named, shall take vpon them the execution of their sayde offices, bypon payne euery of them making default, to forseyte twentie shyllinges. And the sayde Constables and Churchwardens, shall then also name and appoynt foure dayes, for the amending of the sayde wayes, befoze the feast of the Natyuitie of S. John Baptist then next folowynge, and shall openly in the Church the next Sunday after Easter, geue knowledge of the same foure dayes, & vpon the sayde dayes, the parochians shal endeuour them selues to thamending of the sayd wayes, and shalbe chargeable thereunto as foloweth: that is to say, Euery person, for euery plowland in tyllage or pasture, that he or she shall occupy in the same paryshe, and euery other person, keeping there a draught or plowe, shall finde & sende at euery day and place to be appoynted for thamending of the wayes in that parishe, as is aforesayd, one waine or cart, furnished after the custome of the countrey, with oxen, horses, or other cattel, and all other necessaries, meete to carie thynges conuenient for that purpose, and also two able men with the same, bypon payne of euery draught making default tenne shyllinges. And euery other housholder, and also euery cotager and labourer of that paryshe able to labour, and beyng no hyzed seruant by the yere, shal by them selues, or one sufficient labourer for euery of them, bypon euery of the sayde foure dayes, worke and trauell in thamendment of the sayd high wayes, bypon payne of euery person making default, to lose for euery day. xii. d. And if the cariages of the parishe, or any of them, shall not be thought needefull by the superuisors to be occupied vpon any of the sayde dayes, that then euery such person that shoulde haue sent any such carriage, shal sende to the sayde worke for euery carriage so spared, two able men, there to labour for that day, bypon payne to lose for euery man not so sent to the sayd worke xii. d. And euery person and carriage abotwelayde, shall haue and byng with them suche shouels, spades, pyches, mattoches, and other tooles and instrumentes, as they do make their owne dytches and fences withall, and suche as be necessarie for their sayde worke. And all the sayde persons and cariages shall do and keepe their worke, as they shalbe appoynted by the sayde superuisors, or one of them, eyght houres of euery of the sayde dayes, vnlesse they shalbe otherwise licensed by the sayde superuisors, or one of them.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Stewarde and Stewardes, of euery lete or lawday, shall therein haue

full power and authoritie to enquire by the othes of the suiters, of al and euery thoffences that shalbe committed within the leete or laweday, agaynst euerye pointe and article of this estatute, and to aslesse such reasonable fines and amerciaments for the same, as shalbe thought meete by the sayde Stewarde. And in default of such enquirie or presentment, the iustices of peace of euery place or countie, shall haue authoritie to enquire of the same offences, whiche shalbe committed within the limites of theyr commission, at euery their quarter sessions, and to aslesse suche fines therfore, as they, or two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shall thinke meete. And the Stewarde of euery leete and lawday shal make estreates intended, of all the synes, forfeitures, and amerciaments, for the defaultes presented before hym, and shal deliuer thone part thereof sealed or signed by hym, to the Bayliffe or hygh Constable of euery hundred, rape, lath, or wapentake, wherin the defaultes shalbe presented, and thother halfe to the Constable and Churchwardens of the parische wherein the defaultes were made, the same to be peerely deliuered within sixe weekes after the feast of saint Michael tharchangel, and the Clarke of the peace shall make the lyke estreates intended, of the fines, forfeitures, and amerciamentes, for the defaultes presented before the Justices of peace, & shal seale, subscribe, and deliuer the same in lyke sort as is aforesayd: the which estreates, and euery of them, shalbe a sufficient warrant to the sayde Bayliffe or cheefe Constable, to leuie the sayde amerciamentes, fines, and forfeitures, by way of distresse. And yf no sufficient distresse can be founde by the sayde Bayliffe or head Constable, or yf the sayde offender shall obstinately refuse to pay the sayde amerciament, fyne, or forfeiture, and do not pay the same within twentie dayes after a lawfull demaunde of the same by the sayde officer, that then euery such person to forfeyte the double summe that he shoulde before haue payd.

And be it further enacted, that euery of the sayd Bayliffes and head Constables, shall at the least once euery yeere, betwixt the first day of Marche, and the last day of Aprill, make a true accompt and payment of al suche summes of money (to the Constables and Churchwardens of euery parische wherein the offences was committed, or to two of them) as he shall haue collected vpon euery of the aforesayd estreates, vpon payne to forfeyte for euery tyme he shall not so do. xl. s.

And be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that all synes, amerciamentes, and forfeitures whiche shalbe due for any offence agaynst the puruey of this estatute, shalbe to the Churchwardens of euery parish wherein the offences shalbe committed, to be bestowed of the hygh wayes in the sayd parishes, and the sayde Churchwardens shal haue authoritie to cal the sayd Bayliffe & head Constable to accompt before the Justices of peace, or two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum  
by

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap.ix.

by byll, information, or other wyse. The whiche Iudices shall haue auctoritie to take the said account, and to commit the sayde Bayliffe, or head Constable to prison, there to remayne vntyl he shal pay al such arrerages, as shalbe adiudged by the sayde Iudices: and euery of the sayd Bayliffes, and head Constables vpon their accomptes, shall haue allowed for euery pounce he shall collect and pay .viij. d. for his owne paynes, and xii. d. for the fees of the Clarke of the peace, or Stewarde of the Leete, for estreats endented of euery seuerall parishe, that they shal deliuer as is aforesayde, and the successours of euery Churchwardens, shal haue the lyke action of acompt against their predecessours, as is befoze appoynted agaynst the Bayliffes: this acte to continue for seuen yeeres next after the begynnyng of this Parliament, and to thende of the next Parliament then next folowynge.

*An Act to auoide diuers licenses of houses wherein vnlawfull games be vsed.*

The. ix. Chapter.



Most humbly beseecheth the Queenes most excellent hyghnesse your louing & obedient subiectes, the commons in this your present Parliament assembled, that where by reaso of diuers & sundry licences heretofore graunted to diuers persons, aswell within the cite of London, and the suburbes of the same, as also in diuers other places within your hyghnesse Realme, for the hauiing, maynteyning, & keeping of houses, gardens, and places for bowling, tenise, dising, whyte and blache, making and marring, and other vnlawfull games, prohibited by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, dyuers and many vnlawfull assemblies, conuenticles, seditions, and conspiracies, haue, and ben dayly secretly practised by ydle and misruled persons repayning to suche places, of the whiche, robberies and many other misdeameanours haue ensued, to the breach of your hyghnesse peace. For remedie whereof, it may please your hyghnesse, that it may be enacted by your highnesse, the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, that from and after the feast of the byrth of our Lord God, then next commynge, euery licence, placarde, or graunt, made to any person or persons, for hauiing, maintenaunce, or keepynge of any bowling alleys, dising houses, or any other vnlawfull games, prohibited by the lawes and estatutes of this Realme, shalbe from the sayd feast vtterly boide, and of none effect.



An Acte to take examination of prisoners suspected  
of any manslaughter, or felonie,

The. x. Chapter.



Here in the last parliament holden at Westminter, amongst other thinges it was enacted, that such Justices of the peace as haue auctoritie to bayle any prisoner, brought before them for any manslaughter, or felony, before any bailement or mainprise, should take the examination of the said prisoner, & information of the same, of the fact & circumstances therof, and the same, or as muche thereof as shalbe materiall to proue the felony, shal put in writing before they make the same bailement, whiche sayde examination together with the sayd bailement, the said Justices should certifie at the next generall Gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the limits of their commission, as by the same act more playnly is conteined, & may appere.

And forasmuch as the sayd act doth not extend to such prisoners as shalbe brought before any iustice of peace for manslaughter or felony, & by such iustice shalbe committed to ward for the suspition of such manslaughter or felony, and not bayled, in which case examination of such prisoner, & of such as shal bring him, is as necessary, or rather more, then where suche prisoner shalbe let to bayle or mainprise: be it therefore enacted by thauthoritie of this present parliament, that from henceforth such iustices or iustice before whō any person shalbe brought for manslaughter or felony, or for suspicion thereof, before he or they shall commit or send such prisoner to ward, shal take the examination of such prisoner, and information of those that bring him, of the fact and circumstance therof, & the same, or as muche thereof as shalbe material to proue the felonie, shal put in writing within two dayes after the sayd examination, and the same shal certifie in such maner & forme, and at such tyme as they should or ought to do, if suche prisoner so committed or sent to ward had ben bayled or let to mainprise, upon suche payne as in the sayd former acte is limited & appoynted for the taking, or not certifyinge suche examinations, as in the sayde former acte is expessed.

And be it further enacted, that the said iustices shal haue auctoritie by this act, to bind al such by recognisance or obligation, as do declare any thyng material to proue the said manslaughter or felonie agaynst suche prisoner as shalbe committed to warde, to appere at the next generall gaole deliuey, to be holden within the countie, citie or towne corporate, where the trial of the sayde manslaughter or felony shalbe, then & there to geue euidence against the party, & that the said iustices shal certifie the sayde bandes taken before them, in lyke maner as they should & ought to certifie the bandes mentioned in the said former acte, by the paine as in the said former act is mentioned for not certifyinge such bandes, as by the sayd former act is limited & appointed to be certified.

An

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xi.

¶ An Acte touchyng weauers,  
The. xi. Chapter.



**F**as muche as the weauers of this Realme, haue at well at this present Parliament, as at diuers other tymes, complayned that the ryche and wealthy clothiers do many wayes oppresse them, some by setting by, and keeping in theyr houses diuers loomes, and keeping and mainteynyng them by iourneymen and persons unskillfull to the decay of a great number of artificers, whiche were brought by in the sayde science of weauing, theyr families and houtholde, some by engrossyng of loomes into their handes and possession, and letting them out at such vnreasonable rentes, as the poore artificers are not able to maynteyne them selues, muche lesse theyr wyues, familie, and chyldren: some also by geuing much lesse wages and hyer for the weauing and workmanship of clothes, then in tymes past they dyd, wherby they are enforced vtterly to forsake their art and occupation wherein they haue ben brought by.

It is therfore for remedie of the premisles, and for thauordyng of a great number of inconueniences whiche may growe (yf in tyme it be not foreseene) ordeyned, established, and enacted, by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person vsing the seate or mystry of cloth making, and dwelling out of a citie, borough, market towne, or corporate towne, shall from the feast of Saint Michael tharchangel nowe next ensuyng, keepe, retyne, or haue in his or theyr house or possession, any more, or aboue one wollen loome at one tyme, nor shall by any meanes directly or indirectly, receiue, or take any maner profite, gaine, or commoditie, by letting or setting any loome, or any house wherein any loome is, or shalbe vsed and occupped, whiche shalbe together by hym let or let, vpon payne of forseyture for euery weeke that any person shall do contrary to the tenor and true meaning hereof. xx. s.

And be it further ordeyned and enacted by lyke auctoritie, that no wollen weauer vsyng or executing the seate or mystry of weauyng, and dwelling out of a citie, borough, market towne, or towne corporate, shall after the sayde feast haue or keepe at one tyme aboue the number of two woollen loomes, or receiue any profite, gaine, or commoditie, directly or indirectly, as is aforesayd, by any more then two loomes at one tyme, vpon payne to forseyte for euery weeke that any person shall offende, or do to the contrary. xx. s.

And it is further ordeyned and enacted by lyke auctoritie, that no person which shall after the sayd feast vse, exercise, or occupy onely the seate or myserie of a weauer, & not clothmaking, shal during the time that he shal vse the seate or myserie of a weauer, keepe or haue any tucking melle, or shal vse or exercise the seate or mystry of a tucker, fuller, or dyer, vpon payne to forseyte for euery weeke that he shal so do. xx. s.

And it is further ordeyned and enacted by lyke aucthoritie, that no person whiche after the sayde feast, shal vse, exercise, or occupie the feate or mysterie of a tucker, or fuller, shal duryng the tyme that he shal so vse the sayd feate or mysterie, kepe or haue any loome in his house or possession, or shal directly or indirectly take any profite or commoditie by the same, vpon payne to forfeyte for euery weeke twentie shyllings. And it is further ordeyned and enacted by lyke aucthoritie, that no person whatsoeuer, whiche hereafter hath not vsed or exercised the feate, mysterie, or art of such cloth makynge, shal after þe said feast make or weaue, or cause to be made or wouen any kinde of brode white wollen clothes, but onely in a citie, borough, towne corporate, or markette towne, or els in such place or places, where such clothes haue ben vsed to be commonly made, by the space of tenne yeeres next before the making of this acte, vpon payne of forfeiture for euery cloth otherwys made, fiue poundes.

Þrouded alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that it shall not be lawfull to anye personne or personnes, beyng a weauer, or that doeth or shal vse the arte or mysterie of a weauer or weauyng, dwellyng out of a citie, borough, towne corporate, or markette towne, to haue in his or theyr seruice, any more or aboue the number of two apprentices at one tyme, vppon payne to forfeyte for euery tyme that he shall so offende, or doo contrary to this braunch or article, the summe of ten poundes. And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that it shal not be lawfull to or for anye person or persons, to set by the arte or mysterie of weauyng, after the sayde feast of Saint Michael, vnlesse the same person or persons so setting by the same arte or mysterie of weauyng, haue ben apprentice to the same arte or mysterie, or exercise the same by the space of seuen yeeres at the least, vpon payne of twentie poundes, to be forfeited to the king and queenes Maiesties, her graces heyres and successours: the one moitie of al whiche forfeitures, shalbe to the kyng and queenes highnesse, her heyres and successours, and the other moytie to hym or them that wyl sue for the same in any court of recorde, by action of debt, byl, plainte or information, wherein no wager of lawe, essoigne, or protection shalbe admitted, or allowed for the defendaunt.

Þrouded alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shal in any wyse extende or be preiudicial to any person or persons, that doeth or shall dwel in the counties of Yorke, Cumberlande, Northumberland, and Westmerlande, but that they, and euery of them shal and may haue & keepe loomes in theyr houses, & do, and exercise al and euery thing and thinges, for or concerning spinning, weauyng, clothwoorking, and clothmaking in the sayd counties, as they or any of them might haue done, or exercised lawfully before þe making of this estatute, any thing conteyned



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xii.

conteyned in this estatute to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

¶ *An Acte for the vermyng and sealyng of clothes, commonly called Bridgewater.*

The. xii. Chapter.



Here before this tyme, the Borowghes and Townes of Brydgewater, Taunton, and Charde in the Countie of Sommerfet shyre, haue ben well & substantially inhabited, occupied, maynteyned, & vpholden, for the most part by reason of the makynge of wollen clothes, commonly called Bridgewater, Taunton, and Chard clothes, whiche in tymes past were muche desired as well beyonde the Seas, as in this Realme of Englande, and therby the inhabitantes, and poore people of the sayde Borowghes & Townes, & of the countrey there aboutes, were dayly set on worke, and had sufficient liuyng by the same: & where also the sayde Townes in tymes past were of great force and strength, to serue the kyng and queenes highnesse progenitors and auncesters kynges of this Realme: forasmuche as of late diuers personnes inhabityng and dwellyng in Villages, Hamlettes, and small Townes of husbandry in the sayd Countie of Sommerfet, which were neuer prentises, or skilfull in makynge of the sayd clothes, aswel for their priuate wealthes & commodities, as also because they woulde be out of due search of their clothes, to be made accordyng to the statute thereof provided, not regardyng the mayntenaunce of the sayd Borowgh and Townes, nor the common wealth of the handycraftes men, and other poore people whiche chiefly had their liuyng and sustenaunce by makynge of the sayd cloth, haue of late dayes exercised, vsed, and occupied the mysteries of clothmakynge, weauyng, fullyng, and shearyng, within their houses, and haue so deceptfully made, wrought, and stretched the sayd clothes, to the infamie & slander of cloth makynge, in suche sort and maner, that not onely the same sortes of clothes are growen out of estimation, but also the sayde Townes are in great decay, ruine, and depopulation.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by theauctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person whatsoeuer inhabityng, or whiche shall hereafter inhabite within the sayde Countie, shall after the feast of the Purification of our Lady next commyng, commonly called Candelmas, put to sale any kynd of suche clothes as is aforesayd, or clothes of lyke nature, makynge, and sorte, made or to be made within the sayde Countie, except such cloth be first viewed, searched, & sene in one of the Borowghes or Townes aforesayd, whether the same be perfectly and truly

truely made accordyng to the statute, and also that the same be sealed with the seale of one of the sayde boroughes, or townes, in such sorte, maner, & fourme, as in the statute made in the fifth yere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord king Edward the sixth, entituled, *An acte for the true making of wollen cloth*, is for sealing of clothes prouided and enacted, vpon payne that euery person offending or doyng contrary to the true meanyng of this acte, shal forfeyta the cloth solde, or the value thereof: the moytie of al whiche forfeitures shalbe to our soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, the heyres and successours of the Queenes Maiestie, and the other halfe to hym or them that wyl sue for the same, in any of the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties courtes of recorde, her heyres, and successours, wherein no essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted or allowed.

*An Acte for the inhabitauntes of Halifax, touching the buying of woolles.*

The. xiii. Chapter.



As muche as the parische of Halifax, & the other places therunto adioyning, being planted in the great wastes and moores where the fertilitye of ground is not apt to byrnyng forth any corne, nor good grasse, but in rare places, and by exceeding and great industrie of the inhabitauntes: And the inhabitauntes altogether do lyue by clothmaking, and the great part of them neyther getteth corne, nor is able to keepe a horse to cary wolles, nor yet to buy muche wooll at once, but hath euer vsed onely to repayre to the towne of Halifax, and some other nigh thereunto, and there to buye vpon the woldziuer, some a stone, some two, & some three or foure, accordyng to their habilitie, and to cary the same to their houses, some three, foure, fyue, & sixe miles of, vpon their heades and backs, and so to make and conuert the same eyther into yarne, or clothe, and to sell the same, and so to buy more wolle of the woldziuer: by meanes of whiche industry, the barreyne groundes in those partes, be nowe much inhabited, and aboue fyue hundred householdes there newly encreased within these fourtie yeres past, whiche nowe are lyke to be vndone, and driuen to beggerie, by reaso of the late estatute made, that taketh away the woldziuer, so that they can not nowe haue theyr wolles by suche smal portions, as they were wont to haue, and that also they are not able to keepe any horses, whereupon to ryde or fet theyr wolles further from them in other places, vnlesse some remedie may be prouided. For the remedie whereof, be it enacted by the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, by

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xii.

by the lordes spiritual and tempoꝛal, & commons in this present Parliament, & by thauthoritie of the same, that from henceforth, it shalbe lawfull to any person or persons inhabiting within the paryshe of Halifar, to buy any wol or wolles, at such times as the clothiers may buy the same, other wyle then by engrossing and forestallyng, so that the persons so buying the same, do cary or cause to be caried, the sayd wols so bought by them, to the towne of Halifar, and there to sell the same to suche pooꝛe folkes of that and other parishes adioyning, as shall worke the same in clothe or yarne (to their knowledge) and not to the ryche and welthy clothier, nor to any other to sell agayne. And if eyther the sayde woldriuer shall sel his sayde wolles at any other place foorth of the sayd towne of Halifar, or yf any such as shal buy their wolles at Halifar, shall sell theyꝝ wolles that they bought agayne brynrought in yarne or cloth, that then euery such offender to lose and forseyte the double value of the wol so solde or vttered, the one moꝛtye therof to be to the King and Queenes Maiesties, her heyres & successours kynges of this realme, and thother moꝛtye to him or them that wyl sue for the same in any of the King and Queenes Maiesties courtes of recorde, or before the Iustices of peace in their sessions, who by vertue hereof, in their open sessions shal haue aucthoritie by information, to heare and determine the same, and to make pꝛocesse agaynst the offenders, as in any other case to be determined before them.

An Acte for the reedifiyng of foure milles, neare to  
the cite of Hereforde,

The. xiii. Chapter



Shewen vnto your Maiesties, your humble suppliantes, the Deane and chapiter of the Cathedrall Church in Hereforde, and also the Maior and comminalty of the sayd cite, that where vntyll the. xix. yere of the reigne of the late kyng of famous memorie, King Henry the eyght, the Deane and chapiter of the cathedral church then beyng, were leased in their demeane, as of fee, as in the ryght of the said church, of, and in two corne milles, and in two fulling milles, set vpon the riuer of Wyre, within one quarter of a myle of the sayde cite, with the water commyng to, and goyng from the sayde mylles, and also with a weare vppon the same ryuer then belongyng to the sayde mylles, whiche mylles tyme out of mynde were and haue ben so beneficiall for the inhabitauntes of the sayde cite, that thereby clothmakyng was there greatly increased, and very muche people there inhabiting set on worke, as weauers, fullers, walkers, spinners, and carders, whereby the sayde cite was well occupyed, and the inhabitauntes thereof then very wealthy and ryche, and so continued vntyll the sayde. xix. yeere of the sayde late King Henry the eyght, at whiche tyme by wrongfull suggestion made to the sayde late kyng, vpon



hpon malice borne to the sayde Deane and chapiter, and by a priuate letter from the sayde late kyng, by sinister meanes obteyned, al the said four milles were thowen downe and destroyed, by reason whereof the clothmaking in the sayde citie vtterly ceased, and therby the same citie hath run in suche extreme ruine and decay, that the people there inhabiting (who before that time were there wel occupied in the mysteries aforesayde) are now not able for lacke of worke, to geat theyr owne lyuing, to the vtter impouerishing, and defacing of the sayde citie, which is now so fylled with suche number of pooze, as may not be releued there, vnlesse clothmaking be there set forth, and maynteyned as it was before, which greatly shoulde encrease agayne, if the said four milles, or other for them, were reedified and buylded.

It may therefore please your Maiesties, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties, the Lordes spiritual and tempozal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by thauthoritie of the same, that at any tyme hereafter it shalbe lawfull to the sayde Deane and chapter of the sayde Cathedral Church of Hereforde, for the tyme beyng, or theyr farmours, or assignes, to buylde, reedifie, and set bp, or cause to be buylt, redified, and set bp of newe, in the places where the sayde mylles were buylded, or as neare to the sayde places as conueniently may be, so it be hpon the soyle or grounde of the said Deane and chapiter, four other sufficient milles, that is to say, two corne milles, and two fulling milles. And that from the tyme that the sayde four milles, and in fourme aforesayde, shalbe sufficiently buylded and set bp, the sayde Deane and chapiter, and their successours, shall & may be sealed of the sayd milles, and of the water commyng to, and goyng from the sayde milles, and of the fishing in the same water, and the wayes and pathes leading to the same milles, and of the sayde weare, of such estate as the sayde Deane and chapiter then being, at the tyme that the sayd mylles, or any of the, were thowen downe or destroyed, were sealed of the sayd other milles, and of the sayde waters, fishings, wayes, pathes, & weare, belöging to the said four milles, or any of the.

And it may be further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that the sayd Deane and chapiter of the sayde Cathedral Church for the time beyng, their farmours, or assignes, shal haue time to buylde and set bp, or cause to buylt and set bp, the sayde four mylles, in the manner and fourme aforesayde, within the space of eyght yeeres next after the first day of this present Parliament: Sauyng vnto all and euery person and persons, bodie polittike & corporate, theyr heires and successours, other then the sayde Deane and chapiter, and their successours, all suche ryghtes, states, titles, and interestes, whiche they, or any of them, had or ought to haue, of, and in the premises, or any of them, before the sayde mylles were thowen downe and destroyed, in suche manner and fourme as though this acte had neuer ben had, or made.

An

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xv.

*An ayle that purueyours shal not take victuels within  
foue miles of Cambridge and Oxforde.*

The. xv Chapter.

**H**umbly shew to your Maiesties, the societies, Colledges, and companies, of your true and saythfull subiectes, and dayly orators, the schollers and studentes of both your maiesties vniuersities, Cambridge, and Oxford, that where it hath ben accustomed time out of mind, that both the said market towines of Cambridge, and Oxforde, wherein the sayd two vniuersities be set, and the circuite of fyue myles next adioynning, hath ben free from any charge or molestation of any common takers, or purueyours for victuell, and the poore estate of a great multitude of schollers, hauyng very bare and small sustentation, thereby releued, and now by the meanes that contrary to the same lawdable custome, diuers purueyours and takers, haue of late excessiue frequented the same markets, & therby geuen occasion to make victuels both more skante and much dearer, to a notorIOUS decay of schollers, which also dayly in this great dearth is lyke to encrease, and be more lamentable, to the hindrance of gods seruice, the dishonour of the realme, the discomfort of al good and holy men louyng learning and vertue.

It may therfore please your Maiesties, of your great pitie, & abouti-  
daunt fauour and loue towards your sayde two vniuersities, beyng  
the very two only nurles of good learning in this Realme, with the  
assent of the Lordes spiritual and tempoal, and the commons in this  
present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same,  
to enact, ordeyne, and establishe, that from hencefoorth, no manner of  
purueyour, taker, badger, loder, or other minister, may, or shall take or  
bargayne for any kinde of victuell, or grayne, in any of the sayde mar-  
ketes or towines of Cambridge, and the cite of Oxford, nor shall take or  
bargayne for any victuel within the compasse of fyue miles therto ad-  
ioynning, without the consent, agreement, or good wyl of the owner or  
owners. neyther shall attempt to cary, take away, or bargayne for any  
maner of grayne, or other victuel, bought, or prouided within the said  
space of fyue myles, by any common minister of any Colledge, hostell,  
or hall, to be spent within any of the sayd Colledges, hostels, or halles,  
upon payne of the forfeiture of the quaduple value of any suche ma-  
ner grayne, or victuel, so taken or bargayned for, in any of the sayde  
markettes, or within the sayde space of fyue myles, agaynst the wyl  
of the owners, as is abouesayde, or attempted to be taken, caryed  
away, or bargaynde for, beyng prouided, as is abouesayde, for to be

be spent in any the Colledges, hostels, or halles: and further, shal suffer imprisonment for the space of thre monethes, without baile or mainprize: and that the Chauncellour or vicechauncellour, or his Commis-  
sarie for the tyme being, of eyther of the sayde vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the Countie wherein the sayde vniuersities be set, shal haue full power by aucthoritie of this act, to enquire by the othes of twelue men, of and vpon the defaultes and offences committed contrary to the tenor thereof, and to see due punishment and reformation therof in fourme aforesayd, from tyme to tyme: the one halfe of which  
foresayde forfeitures to be to the common treasure of eyther the sayde vniuersities, respectiue to the faulte committed agaynst this their priuilege; the other halfe to the partie that wyl sue for the same, by action of debt, byl, playnt, or other wyse in any court of record, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, his vicechauncellour, or Commis-  
sarie for the tyme being, and two Justices of peace, as is before expessed.

Provided, that this act shall not be put in execution at any tyme or tymes, whensoever your Maiesties, or the heyres or successours of your maiestie our soueraigne Lady, shall please to come to any of both the sayde vniuersities, or within seuen myles of eyther of them, but shalbe in suspence, duryng that tyme onely, and not longer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse be prejudicial or hurtful to the Maior, Bailiffes, & comminalltie of the cite of Oxforde, nor to the Maior & comminalltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to theyr successours, for, & concernyng any of theyr liberties or priuileges, but that they, and euery of them, and their successours respectiue, may haue and vse the same, in suche maner & fourme, as they, or any of them, might, or ought to haue done before the making of this act: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

*An acte touching watermen and bargemen  
vpon the riuer of Thames,*

The.xvi. Chapter.



**V**E R E as heretofore for lacke of good gouernement and due order, amongst whirrimenne, and watermenne, exercising, blyng, and occupying rowyng vpon the ryuer of Thames, there hath diuers and many misfortunes and mischaunces happened and chaunced of late yeres past, to a great number of the Kyng and Queenes subiectes as well to the nobilitie, as to other the common people, that haue passed and repassed, and ben caried by  
water



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xvi.

water, by reason of the rude, ignoraunt, and vnkyllful number of wa-  
termenne, whiche for the most part be maisterlesse menne, and single  
menne, of al kindes of occupacions and faculties, whiche do worke at  
theyr owne handes, and many bores, beyng of small age, and of litle  
skill, and beyng persons out of the rule and obedience of anye honest  
maister, and gouernour, and doo for the most part of theyr tyme, vse  
dicing and cardyng, and other vnlawfull games, to the great and  
euyl example of other siche lyke, and agaynst the common wealth of  
this Realme. And al which sayd euyl and ignoraunt persons, in the  
tyme of pressing by commission, for the seruice of the kyng and quee-  
nes most royal maiesties vpon the sea, for that they haue no know-  
en place of abyding, doo for the moste part absent and conuey them  
selues into the countre, and other secreete places, practising there rob-  
beries and felonies, and other euyl detestable factes, to the great an-  
noyauce of the common wealth. And so after the sayde commission  
of pressing ended, oft tymes the sayde euyl persons do repayre agayne  
to theyr former trade of rowyng, colouryng theyr euyl deedes, and also  
druers of them beyng very ignorant for lacke of conuenient tyme of  
learnynge & exercise, in the which they might obteyne sufficient know-  
ledge of their occupation, do oftentimes presume and enterpryse to re-  
ceiue diuers of our sayde Sueraigne Lord and Lady the kyng and  
queenes Maiesties louyng subiectes, into theyr botes and whirries,  
and do cary and conuey theyr sayde subiectes, from place to place by  
water vpon the sayde ryuer of Thames, & hereby diuers persons haue  
benne robbed and spoyled of theyr goodes, and also drowned: and  
for and by the occasion aforesayde, be rayly put in feare and peryl  
of theyr lyues, the whiche is very lamentable, & not to be permitted or  
suffered in any common wealth. And by reason also that a great num-  
ber, and the most part of the whirries, and botes, nowe occupied and  
bled, and of late tyme made for rowyng vpon the sayde ryuer, benne  
made so lytle and smal in portion, and so straght and narrowe in  
the bottome, varyng muche from the olde substantiall sorte and sure  
makynge of botes and whirries, which was vsed before, the space of xx  
yeres last past, insomuche as the most part of the botes and whirries  
bled at this day, ben so shalowe and tickle, that therby great peryl and  
daunger of drownyng hath many tymes ensued, and dayly is lyke to  
ensue, vnlesse some speedie remedie be herein had and provided.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the kyng and Quee-  
nes Maiesties, the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the com-  
mons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie  
of the same: that there shalbe ycerely appoynted, chosen, & elected, by  
the Maior, and court of Aldermen, of the citie of London, for the time  
being

being the number of eyght persons, of the most wyse discrete, and best sort of watermen being householders, and occupieng as watermen, vpon the sayde ryuer betweene Grauesende and Windsor, which election shalbe yeerely at the fyrt court of Aldermen, to be holden within the sayde citie, next after the fyrt day of Marche, & the same eyght persons so elected, shalbe named & called the ouerseers, and rulers of all the wherryemen & watermen, that from and after the sayd fyrt day of Marche, shal vse, occupie, or exercise any rowyng vpon the sayd ryuer of Thames, betwixt Grauesende and Windsor aforesayde, whiche sayde ouerseers and rulers, shal keepe and maynteyne good order and obedience amongst the sayde watermenne, accordyng to the true meanyng of this present act.

And also be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Pentecost next comyng, no person or persons, where two watermen, & not aboue the number of two, shall rowe togeather in one bote or wherrye, in any place or places betwixt Grauesend and Windsor aforesayde, shal presume to enterpryse to receyue or take any person or persons, into his or theyr bote or wherrye, to thintent to cary or contiey hym or them therein, vnlesse one of the same two watermen, haue ben for the most part exercised and bled in rowyng vpon the said ryuer of Thames, by the space of two whole yeres before the time: And that also one of the same two watermen at the least, be duely admitted and allowed by the same eyght ouerseers and rulers, or the most part of them, by wytyng, vnder theyr knowen seale, to be a sufficient and able waterman, vpon payne that euery person and persons presumyng or offendyng contrary to the true meanyng of this present acte, shal by the sayde eyght ouerseers, or rulers, be committed to prison in one of the Counters of the citie of London, there to remayne by the space of one moneth, or lesse, as the offence shal require.

And also be it further enacted, that no person nor personnes, being single men, not keepyng houtholde, and not reterneyd, shall from and after the sayde feast of Pentecost next comyng, vse, or exercise to rowe betweene Grauesende and Windsor aforesayd, vnlesse he or they be prentise or prentises, or in seruice reterneyd with a maister by the whole yeere at the least, vpon payne of lyke imprisonment.

And also be it further enacted, that the Lorde Maior of London, and the Aldermen of the same Citie, and the Justices of peace within the shires next adioyning to the sayde ryuer of Thames, euery of them within theyr seuerall iurisdictions and auctorities, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this present acte, vppon complaint made to them, or any of them, by the sayd ouerseers and rulers, or two of them, or the maister or maisters of any such seruantes, not onely

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xvi.

only to examine, heare, and determine, all complayntes, and offences to be done or committed by any suche person or personnes, that shall offende contrarie to the true meanyng of this present acte, and to set at large al and euery suche person and persons, as shall fortune to be imprisoned by the sayde ouerseers and rulers accordyng to this acte, yf iust cause shall appeare vnto them so to do: But also by theyr good discretions and wysdome, to punyssh, correct, and reforme, the sayd Ouerseers and Rulers, and euery of them, that shall vniustly, or without good cause or grounde, punyssh any personne or personnes, by colour of this present Acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned.

And be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, from hencefoorth doo, or shall make any whirrie or bote, to the entent commonly to vse rowyng and caryng people vpon the sayde ryuer of Thames, whiche shall not be .xxii. foote and a halfe in length, and foure foote & a halfe broade in the midship, or whiche shall not be substantially and wel able and sufficient to cary two persons on one side tight, accordyng to the olde quantitie, scantlyng, thiknesse of boorde, goodnes, and good proportion, heretofore had, and bled: that then the same bote or botes, so beyng made contrary to the proportion and sorte before expressed, shall be taken as forfeyte, and shall be forfeyte: the one halfe thereof to the kyng and queenes maiesties, our sayd soueraigne Lorde and Ladyes vse, and to the vse of the heyres and successours of the queenes maiestie, and the other halfe to hym or them that will sue for the same, in any of the kyng and queenes maiesties courtes of recorde, by action of detinie, Wyll, Playnte, Information, or otherwyle, wherein no wager of lawe, esloigne, protection, or iniunction, shall be allowed for the defendaut.

And be it further enacted, that yf any person or persons, whiche from and after the sayde feast, shall vse and exercise the occupation of rowyng betwixt Grauesende and Wyndsoz aforesayde, whiche in the tyme of the execution of anye commission of pressyng that shall be hadde for the seruike of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and the heyres and successours of the Queenes Maiestie, in theyr assayres, shall wyllyngly, voluntarily, and obstinately, withdrawe, hyde, or conuey hym or them selues, in the same tyme of pressyng, into secrete places, and out corners, and after whene suche tyme of pressyng is ouerpasse, shall retorne and comyne agayne to the sayde ryuer of Thames, to rowe betwixt Grauesend and Wyndsoz aforesaid, and that duely prooued by two indifferent witnesse, before the sayde Maior & court of Aldermen, or Iustices of the peace, & two of the sayd rulers, that then he or they so dooing & offendyng, shall suffer imprison-



ment by the space of two weekes, and be banished any more to rowe from thencefoorth vpon the sayd ryuer of Thames, by the space fone whole yeere and a day, then next folowynge.

And be it further enacted, that it shalbe lawfull to the sayde eyght rulers for the tyme beyng, & their successors, from time to tyme to conuent, & call before them at some conuenient place by them to be apoynted, all and euery such person and persons, which from and after the sayde feast of Pentecost shall occupie and vse the sayde trade and occupation of rowynge betwixt Grauesende and Windsor aforesayde, and shall enter and register the name and names of them, and euery of them, that shalbe by them allowed or admitted for watermenne to rowe betwixt Grauesende and Windsor aforesayde, in a booke to be made for the same intent and purpose, and to take suche further order and direction therein, with euery the sayde parties, by the auctoritie of this present act, as it shall seeme meete and necessary by the discretion of the sayd ouerseers and rulers, for the tyme beyng: And also that the said ouerseers and rulers, shal and may by the auctoritie of this acte, ouerse, biewe, and suruey, at al and euery tyme and tymes hereafter, al maner botes and whirries, that shall from and after the sayde feast be made, before the sayd bote or botes, whirrie or whirries, be launched out of the yard or ground wherein the same bote or botes, whirrie or whirries, shall fortune to be made, into the sayde ryuer of Thames, to thintent that they & euery of them, may be made & prepared, in such maner and fourme, and according to the goodnesse, proportion, and quantitie, in this present acte before limited, and expressed.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, whiche at any tyme hereafter shalbe elected or chosen to be a ruler or ouerseer, as before is expressed, do happē negligently to vse & exercise his or theyr roome or place, or that wyl obstinately refuse to take vppon hym or them, the roome or roomes, place or places, of any the sayde ouerseers or rulers, that then all and euery such offender or offenders so offendynge, shal lose and forfeyte the summe of fyue pounde of lawfull money of Englande, the one halfe whereof shalbe to our saide soueraigne lord and Lady the Kyng and Queenes maiesties vse, and to the vse of the heyres & successours of the Queenes maiestie, and thother halfe to him or them that wyl sue for the same, in any of the kyng and queenes maiesties courtes of recorde, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes or meanes aboue specified, wherein no wager of lawe, esloigne, protection, or inuincion, shalbe admitted or allowed, for the defendaunt or defendaintes.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd Maior and court of Aldermen of the sayd citie of London, for the tyme beyng, shal from time to time, at theyr discretions, limit, set, and assesse, the

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xvi.

asseſſe the price & prices, and ſummes of money that euery perſon or perſons ſo aucthorized to rowe as is aforeſayde betwixt Graueſend & Winſoꝝ aforeſayde, ſhal take foꝝ his or theyꝝ labour or fare from place to place particularly betwixt Graueſende and Winſoꝝ aforeſayde, and the ſame prices and aſſeſſementes to be ſet, ſhal bryng or cauſe to be brought to the priuie Councel of our ſoueraigne Lorde and Ladye the kyng and queene, to be viewed and ſeene by ſome of the ſayd priuie Councel: and after that the ſayd aſſeſſementes and prices ſhalbe ſigned and ſubſcribed with the handes of two of the ſayde priuie counſel at the leaſt, the ſayde Maioꝝ and court of Aldermen, foꝝ the tyme being, ſhal cauſe the ſayde prices and aſſeſſementes to be written and ſet vp in tables in the Gyldhal, in the citie of London, Weſtminſter hall, and els where, where the ſayd Maioꝝ and court of Aldermen ſhal thinke conuenient. And euery perſon and perſons, that ſhal take foꝝ his or theyꝝ fare or labour aboue the prices that ſhalbe aſſeſſed, viewed, written and ſet vp in foure aforeſayde, ſhal forfeyte foꝝ euery ſuche offence ſourtie ſhillinges, and alſo ſhal ſuffer impriſonment by one halfe yeere, the one moytie of the ſayde forfeytur to be to the kyng and queenes Maieſties, her heires and ſucceſſours, & the other moytie thereof, to hym or them that wyl ſue foꝝ the ſame in any of the kyng and queenes maieſties courtes of recoꝝde, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes or meanes aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of lawe, eſſoigne, protection, or inunction, ſhal be admitted or allowed foꝝ the defendaunt, or defendantes.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforeſayd, that no perſon nor perſons occupieng or vſeng any Weſterne barge, ſhall reſeyne, take, or receyue into his or theyꝝ ſeruiſe, any ſingle perſon, not keeping houſe or houſholde, but onely ſuche as ſhalbe reſeyned with hym or them by the whole yeere, & no houſholder, but ſuch as he or they wyl & ſhall anſwer foꝝ, foꝝ his or theyꝝ good behauiour, vpon payne of forfeytur foꝝ euery ſuche offence ſourtie ſhillinges, the one moytie thereof to be to the kyng and queenes Maieſties, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moytie thereof to him or them that wyl ſue foꝝ the ſame, in any of the kyng & queenes courtes of Recoꝝde, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes or meanes aboue ſpecified, wherein no wager of lawe, eſſoigne, protection, or inunction, ſhalbe admitted or allowed foꝝ the defendaunt, or defendantes.

*An Act to take away the benefite of Cleargie from  
Benet Smith, foꝝ the murthre of Ruſſoꝝde.*

The. xvii. Chapter.

f iii

In



**B** most humble wise sheweth vnto your most excellent highnesses, & to the lordes and commons in this present parliament assembled, your true subiect & daylye oratrice Margerie Rufforde widdowe, late the wyfe of Gyles Rufforde, late of Edlesburge in your graces countie of buckingham Esquire deceased, that where one Benedict Smith, late of Edlesburge aforesaid, yeoman, other wise called Benet Smith, late of Edlesburge, in the sayde countie of Buckingham gentleman, of his cruel mind and deadly malice and hatred, which he the sayde Benedict had, and dyd beare vnto the sayde Gyles Rufforde, he the sayd Benedict in the tearme of Easter, in the fyrst yere of the reigne of your hyghnesse, our sayd soueraigne Lady the queene, dyd purchase and comence a writte of appeale of robberie, returnable in your hyghnesse benche, commonly called the kynges bench, agaynst the foresayde Gyles Rufford, and other persons, supposing by the same writte, and by the declaration therupon made, that the sayde Gyles Rufforde, and the other persons named in the sayd writte, the seuenth day of Apryl in the sayde fyrst yere, at litle Gaddesden, in your graces Countie of Hereforde, did feloniously steale, take, and beare away from the person of the said Benedict, one clocke, a beluet purse, sixteene poundes ten shillings in money numbred, & other thynges, of the money, goodes, and cattels of the sayde Benedict: whereupon the sayde Gyles Rufforde, and the sayd other persons named in the sayde writte, dyd appeare & were arraigned in the sayd bench, & therunto pleaded not gyltie, and thereupon the sayd parties were at issue, as by the recordes there remayning in the sayd bench playnly appeareth, the which sayd issue not being tried, the sayd Benedict Smith not ceassing to execute his sayd diuellishe malice and crueltie, but entending vtterly to destroy the sayde Gyles Rufforde, and the sayde other persons named in the sayde writte, he the sayde Benedict togeather with one John Godfry of Edlesburge aforesayde yeoman, the seuen and twentie day of September, in the fyrst and seconde yeeres of your hyghnesses reygnes, at wware in the sayde Countie of Hertford, did falsly conspyre to endite the sayd Gyles Rufforde, and the sayd other persons, of the sayde robbery and felonie mentioned in the sayde writte of appeale, whereupon they the sayde Benedict and John Godfry did then and there before your hyghnesses Iustices of general gaole deliuerie, then and there holden, endite the sayde Gyles Rufforde, and the sayde other personnes named in the sayde appeale, of the sayd robbery and felonie, vpon which sayde enditement, the sayde Gyles Rufford was afterwarde then and there before the sayd Iustices arraigned, and therunto dyd pleade not gyltie, and put him selfe vppon the countrey, whereupon he the sayde Gyles was afterwarde then and there, therrupon founde not gyltie, as by recozdes thereof playnely appeareth. And



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xv. ii.

And yet the sayd Benedicte Smyth not yet leauyng his sayde veration and malice, dyd afterwarde sue foorth processe to haue the sayde issue tryed betweene hym & the sayde Gyles Rufford ioyned in the said writte of appeale, wherebpon processe continued agaynst the Jurie therebpon returned in the said Countie of Hertford, vntil the said Jurie dyd appeare in the sayde benche, at a certayne day, at whiche day the sayde Benedict Smyth, with his witnessses and counsellours, dyd geue in euidence to the said Jurie to proue the sayde Gyles giltye of the sayd felony, and the sayd Gyles in lyke maner, with his witnessses and counsellours, dyd geue in euidence to the sayd Jurie, to proue hym the sayde Gyles not to be giltye of the sayde felonie, wherebpon the sayde Jurie was charged to trye the sayde issue. And afterwarde when they were agreed bpon the berdite thereof, and redye to yeelde by the said berdite, the sayd Benedict beyng solemnly called in the sayd bench, dyd make defaulte, and was nonsuit in the sayd writte of appeale, by reason whereof, aswell the sayde Gyles, as the sayde other persons named in the sayde writte, were discharged of the sayde suite, agaynst the sayde Smyth, as by the recordes thereof remaynyng in the sayde benche playnely appeareth: by reason and occasion of all whiche sayde shame, slaunders, verations, troubles, & charges, that the sayde Gyles Rufforde was put vnto, throughe the false and slaundersous meanes of the sayd Benedict, he the sayde Gyles entending to recouer agayne part of his sayd charges, dyd afterwarde in the sayd bench commence & sue a byll of conspiracie agaynst the sayde Benedict Smyth, & John Godfrey, for theyr sayd false and vntrue conspiracie, in procuring the sayde false inditement, wherevnto the sayde Benedict and John Godfrey pleaded not giltye, wherebpon they were at issue. and therevpon proces dyd continue in the sayd bench, vntyl a writte of Nisi prius was awarded out of the said bench, into the said Countie of Hertford, to try the sayd issue, where at the assises holden at Hertford in the said Countie of Hertforde, in the .xxii. day of July, in the fyfth and thyrde peeres of your hyghnesses reignes, it was found before the Justices of the sayde Nisi prius, by the Jurie therebpon enpanelled, that the saide Benedict and John Godfrey were giltye of the sayd conspiracie, & the sayd Jurie assellessed damages to fourescore and ten poundes, and ten poundes for the costes of the sayde suite, as by recordes of the sayde Nisi prius playnely may appeare: since which sayd berdite so geuen, the sayde Benedict Smyth being led with the instigation of the deuyl, & encreasynge in moze mischiefe and malice agaynst the sayde Gyles, did moue, stirre, labour, hyre, and procure, one fraunces Conyers, late of London gentleman, and one John Spencer, late of London yeamon, to murder & kyll the sayde Gyles Rufforde, and promised the sayde fraunces and John Spencer, fourtie poundes to commit the sayd murder, and he the  
sayde

sayde Benedict dyd geue vnto the sayde fraunces and John Spencer two Hauelynges and a Dagge, to commit the same, whereupon the sayde fraunces Conyers, and John Spencer, at diuers and seuerall tymes, aswel in your laide Countie of Buckingham, as in your graces Counties of Hereforde, Midd. and Hunt, dyd goe about to committe the sayde murther, and at the last by the great labour and desyre of the sayde Smyth, they the sayd fraunces and John Spencer after ward, that is to witte the tenth day of September last past, at Alconburie wesson, in your graces Countie of Hunt, by þe procurement aforesaide, dyd maliciously, and feloniously kyl and murder the sayde Gyles Rufforde: for which murder so committed, and after relation thereof made vnto the sayde Smyth, he the sayde Benedicte Smyth, dyd after ward sende to the sayde murderers a ryng of golde, and twentie shyllynges in money, by the forenamed John Godfrey, in part of payment of the sayde fourtie poundes, as by the seueral confessions of the sayd murderers, and also by the confession of the sayd John Godfrey, and diuers other most manifestly may appeare: whiche sayde murder was and is one of the most detestable and heynous murders, all the circumstances consydered, that was done or committed by suche false practises, conspiracies, and deuices, within the tyme of any mans remembrance within this your Realme, to the euyl and perillous example of all other lyke offenders.

It may therefore please your most excellent hyghnesse, the premisses consydered, and for the auoydyng of suche detestable murders hereafter, that it may be enacted by your hyghnesse, the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauthoritie of the same: and be it enacted by the said authoritie, that yf the sayde Benedict Smyth, otherwyle called Benet Smyth, be or shalbe in any maner of wyse hereafter lawfully intited in your sayd Countie of Buckyngham, or els where, or appealed as accessarie to the sayd murder, for the procuring of the same, and be hereafter founde gyltie by verdict of twelue men, or shall confesse the same bpõ his arraignment, or shal not aunswere therbnto directly, accordyng to the lawes of this your Realme, or shall stande wylfully or of malice muet, or shall challenge peremptory aboue the number of twentie persons: that then the sayde Benedict shal not be admitted to haue or enioy the priuiledge or benefite of his Cleargie, but shalbe put from the same, any lawe, statute, or custome in this your Realme to the contrary, notwithstanding.

*An Acte touching commissiõs of the peace, and gaole deliuerie in towneys corporate, not beyng Counties.*

The. xviii. Chapter.

where

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xviii.



Here the king and queenes most excellent highnesse, & theyr noble progenitours kynges of this Realme, haue heretofore graunted their seuerall commissions, directed as wel vnto the Maiors, Records, & other graue men, and inhabitauntes of certayne auncient and famous cities, & towne corporat, within their Realme of Englande, not beyng Counties in them selues, as also vnto diuers other woorthfull and learned men, dwelling out of the same cities, and towne corporat, as well for the keeping of theyr peace, good ordering of theyr people, & executyng of theyr lawes & statutes, within the same Cities and Townes corporat, as also for the deliuerie of their maiesties prisoners remainyng in the gaole there: & after the grauntyng of such commissions, their maiesties haue graunted diuers other lyke commissions vnto certayne woorthfull and learned men of the Shyres, Lathes, Rapes, Rydinges, and wapentakes, of this Realme of Englande, for the confyrmation of theyr peace, and also deliueying of their prisoners remainyng in theyr gaoles within the same Shyres, Lathes, Rapes, Rydinges, and wapentakes, whiche commissions so bearing a later date, haue ben a superfedias, & cleare discharge vnto al & singuler the said former commissions, graunted vnto the sayd cities, & towne corporat, not being counties in them selues, so that the said Maior, and other graue and cheefest officers, of euery suche cite and towne corporat, haue ben charged to sue for the reuuing agayne of suche commissions, both for the peace, and gaole deliuerie, to the great expences, costes, and charges, of the sayd Maior, and other thir inhabitauntes of such cities, and towne corporat, and to the great protractyng and delay of iustice there in the meane tyme: for reformation wherof, & for the better aduancement of iustice in the premisses, be it therefore enacted by the kyng and queenes maiesties, the lordes spiritual and tempozal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauthoritie of the same, that al and singuler commission & commissions graunted, or to be graunted, to any suche cite or towne corporat, not beyng as is aforesayde, a countie in it selfe, for the keeping of theyr peace, & deliuerie of the prisoners remainyng in the gaoles of any suche cite or towne corporat, not beyng a Countie in it selfe, shal stande, remaine, and be good, auailable, and effectuell in the lawe, to al intentes, constructions, & purposes, the grauntyng of any lyke commission of peace, or gaole deliuerie, to any commissioner, or commissioners, for the conseruation of the peace, or deliuerie of the prisoners remainyng in the gaole of any Shyre, Lath, Rape, Ryding, or wapentake, within this Realme of England, bearing date after the commission, or commissions, graunted as is aforesaid, to any such cite, or towne corporat, not beyng as is aforesayde Countie in it selfe, to the contrary, notwithstanding.



## Anno secundo &amp; tertio

An Acte touching Powdike in  
Marthelande.

The. xix. Chapte.



Here in the Parliament holde at westminster in the xxii. yere of the raigne of the late king Henry the. viii. there was an acte made and established for the preservation of Martheland in the Countie of Norf. entituled, an act touchyng Powdike in Martheland: by the whiche act it was provided & enacted, that yf any puerse & malicious person did cut downe and breake any part or partes of the dike called the newe Powdike in Marthelande, in the Countie of Norf. & the broken dike, otherwys called Oldfelde dike by Marthelande in the Isle of Ely in the Countie of Cambridge, or of any other banche, beyng parcel of the rynde and uttermost part of the said countrie of Marthelande aforesayde, made for the defence and preservation of the same countrie of Marthelande, that everye suche offence from hencefoorth, by any person or persons committed, and done otherwise then in woorkyng vpon the sayd banke, or dikes, for the repayring, fortifying and amending of the same, shoulde be taken, reputed, and adiudged felonie, and that the offenders and doers of the same, and euery of them, be adiudged and reputed felons: and that the Iustices of the peace of the sayde Countie of Norf. and Cambridge, within the same Isle, at euery of theyr sessions within the same Isle, and Countie, to be kept by auctoritie aforesayde, shoulde haue full power to cause enquire to be made of euery suche offence, so at any time after, in forme aforesaid to be committed & done, and to award like processe against euery of the sayd offenders, with lyke iudgement & execution of the same, yf they, or any of them, be thereof found gylty, by verdyte or otherwise, as the sayde Justice hath bled and accustomed to doo vpon other felonies, beyng felonie at the common lawe, as by the recorde of the sayde acte more playnely appeareth. And albeit the sayde estatute was a very good and beneficiall estatute, for the defence of the sayde countrey of Marthelande, yet the sayde statute was, and is by one acte and estatute lately made for the repeale of treasonnes and felonies, in the fyrst yere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the sixt, amongst diuers other thynges, clearly repealed and made voyde, by reason whereof, aswell the sayde Countrie of Marthelande, as the inhabitauntes of the same, and theyr goodes and cattelles presently stande and remayne in great daunger of downyng and surroundyng, to theyr vtter impouerishment, and bndooing.

for

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap.xx.

for reformation whereof, be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd acte and estatute made in the said parliament, holden in the sayde. xxii. yeere of the reygne of the sayde late Kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An acte concernyng Dowdike in Warbelande, and all and euery bchaunche, article, penaltie, & sentence therein conteyned, shall from the. xx. day of Januariie next commyng, be reuiued and stand, and be in perfect force, strength, and effect in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as the same was before the repeale thereof had, and made: any thyng mentioned and conteyned in the sayd act of repeale, or any other lawe or statute to the contrary, notwithstanding.

## *An acte for the enlarging of the duchie of Lancaster.*

The. xx. Chapter.



Esasmuche as the Kyng and Queene our Soueraigne Lorde and Lady, consydering and regarding the estate of the Duchie of Lancaster, beyng one of the moste famous, princelyest, and stateliest peeces of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes auncient inheritance, do perceyue and consyder, that the possessions and yeerely reuenues of the sayde Duchie, are and haue benne of late greatly diminished, as well by reason of sundry giftes, grauntes, and sales, made by the late kynges of famous memorie, Henry the eyght, and Edward the sixt, late kynges of Englande, father and brother to our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes hyghnesse, as also by reason of sundry exchaunges made with diuers theyr louyng subiectes, of sundry manours, landes, tenementes, possessions, and hereditamentes, lately belongyng to the same Duchie: and the manours, landes, tenementes, possessions, and hereditamentes, beyng receyued and taken in recompence of the sayde exchaunges, be not annexed to the sayd Duchie, but be in the order, suruey, and gouernatince of other courtes and places, so by theyr hyghnesse taken and receyued in the exchange.

And forasmuche also, as their Maiesties doo minde and intende to pelerue, aduaunce, maynteyne, and continue, the auncient and honorable estate of the sayde Duchie, our sayd Soueraigne Lord and Lady therefore be pleased and contented, that it be enacted, ordeyned, & established by theyr Maiesties, with the assente of the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that al Honours, Castelles, Lordshypps, manours, landes, tenementes, possessions, and hereditamentes,  
within

within this Realme of Englande, which at any tyme since the .xxviii. day of Januarie, in the fyrst yeere of the reigne of our said late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the first, were parcell of the possessions of the sayde Duchie of Lancaster, or whiche were vnited and annexed to the sayde Duchie by aucthoritie of Parliament, letters patentes, or otherwyle; and whiche at any tyme since the sayd .xxviii. day of Januarie haue ben geuen, graunted, alienated, bargayned, sold, exchaunged, or otherwise seuered from the said Duchie by our said late soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the first, or by our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene that nowe is, or by our Soueraigne Lorde and Lady the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties that nowe be, to or with any person or persons: and whiche sayde Honours, Castles, Lordships, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, since such gyftes grauntes, alienations, bargaynes, sales, exchaunges, or seuerance thereof so made as is aforesayde, benne cummen or returned agayne to the handes of our sayde late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the first, or to the handes of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the handes of our sayde Soueraigne Lorde and Lady, the Kyng and Queene, or to the handes of her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, in possession, reuertio, remaynder, or otherwyle, by attaynder, escheate, forfeiture, purchase, remaynder, or otherwyle, and which nowe be or remaine in the handes of our sayde Soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, of any estate of inheritaunce, shall from the tyme the same came and reuerted agayne into the handes of our sayde late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the first, or to the handes of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the handes of our sayd Soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and Queene, by aucthoritie and force of this act, be vnited and annexed for ever vnto the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, and shalbe adiudged, deemed, and taken for ever, for, and as parcels & members of the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, and that al such and those of the said Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, whiche be lying within the Countie Palentine of Lancaster, shalbe of the same nature, qualitie, kynde and condition, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as others the auncient possessions of the sayde Duchie, lying and being within the sayd Countie Palentine of Lancaster, be and ought to be: and al those and such of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which be lying out of the sayd Countie Palentine of Lancaster, shalbe of the same nature, qualitie, kynde, and condition, to all intentes, constructions, & purposes, as other auncient possessions of the sayde Duchie, lying and being out of the Countie Palentine of Lancaster, be & ought to be, & shalbe in the lettyng, setting, order, rule, suruey, receipt, and gouernaunce of the Chauncellour, Counsel, & offices of the sayde Duchie



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap.xx.

Duchie of Lancaster for the tyme beyng, for euermore in lyke and the same maner and fourme, to al intentes and purposes, as others the sayde auncient possessions belongyng to the sayde Duchie, ben, haue ben, or owen to be.

And that all the sayde Honours, Castelles, Lordshippes, Manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, vnited and annexed to the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, by thauuthoritie and force of this act, and al and singuler gyftes, grauntes, leasles, letters pattentes, and wytynges thereof, or of any parcel thereof hereafter to be made by the Kyng and Queene byghnesse, or by the heyres and successours of her maiestie, shall for euermore passe and be made vnder suche of the sayde Duchie, as other the auncient possessions of the sayde Duchie haue vsed to passe and be made, and not vnder any other seale, or other wyse, and with the lyke and the same liuerie of leason, attornementes, ceremonies, orders, and circumstaunces in the lawe, and in the same maner and forme, as other the auncient possessions of the said Duchie, and the letters patentes, charters, and writings thereof, heretofore of auncient time made, haue vsed and ought to be made and passed, and not other wyse, nor in any other maner and fourme: anye lawe, estatute, vsage or custome to the contrary thereof, in anye wise not withstanding.

And be it further enacted, ordeyned, and established, by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that our sayde Soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and Queene that now be, and the heyres and successours of her Maiestie, may from tyme to tyme hereafter, at theyr liberties and pleasures, by theyr graces letters patentes, to be sealed with the great seale of Englande, vnite, annere, limitte, assigne, and appoynt, anye other theyr honours, castelles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, lying and beyng within this theyr sayde Realme of Englande, vnto theyr sayde Duchie of Lancaster, for the further augmentation, honour, and estate of the sayde Duchie, at theyr wylls and pleasures.

And that all and euery suche annexing, limittynge, assignement, and appoyntment, made or to be made by our sayd Soueraigne Lord and Lady the Kyng and Queene, or by the heyres or successours of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, of any theyr honours, castelles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, vnto the sayde Duchie of Lancaster, by any theyr sayd letters patentes, vnder the great seale of Englande, shalbe as good and auaylable, as yf it were done by auctoritie of parliament.

And that al suche honours, castelles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, lying and beyng within the said coun-

tie palentine of Lancaster, which shal happen to be vnited and annexed to the said Duchie by force of any such letter pattents, shal from the rest of the sayd letters patentes, within the order, suruey, rule, gouernaunce, iurisdiction, lettyng, and setting of the sayd Duchie of Lancaster for the tyme beyng, as other the possessions of the sayd Duchie, lying & being within the said countie palentine of Lancaster, haue bled, and owen to be. And that al other honours, castelles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, lying, & beyng out of the sayd countie palentine of Lancaster, which shal happen to be vnited & annexed to the said Duchie, by force of any such letters patentes, shalbe fro the rest of the said letters patentes, within the order, suruey, rule, gouernaunce, iurisdiction, letting, & setting of the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, as others the possessions of the sayde Duchie of Lancaster, lying and beyng out of the sayde countie palentine of Lancaster, haue bled and owen to be. Sauing to al and euery person and persons, bodies politique and corporate, theyr heyres, successours, and assignes, and to the heyres, successours, and assignes, of euery of them, al such right, title, interest, entres, condicions, occupations, possessiō, lease, and leases, fees, annuites, offices, rentes, seruices, commons, profites, commodities, easementes, actions, suites, demaundes, thyrng and thyrnges whatsoever, whiche they, or any of them, shoulde, might, or ought to haue had into or out of any the premisses, before the making of this act, in like, & in the same maner, forme, and condition, to al intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if this act had neuer ben had, or made, any thing in this act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid, that this act, or any thing or things therein conteyned, shal not in any wise extende to enhable or geue any libertie to our sayde soueraigne Lorde and Lady the kyng and queene, nor to the heyres and successours of our sayd soueraigne Lady the queene, to vnite and annere to the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, by theyr letters patentes, any honours, castles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, being any part or parcel of the auncient inheritaunce of the crowne, or of the principallitie of Wales, or of the Duchie of Cornwal, or of the Earledome of Chester, or any theyr honours, castelles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, let, lying, or beyng within the counties of Chester, & flynt, or eyther of them: nor to geue, annere, or assigne, to the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, any honours, castelles, lordshippes, manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, exceeding & amounting in the whole aboue the yeerely value of two thousand poundes: any clause, article, or thing in this act reherased, conteyned, or specified, to the contrary therof, in any wise notwithstanding.

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxii.

¶ *An act for the continuation of certayne statutes*

The. xxi. Chapter.



Where in the parliament begonne and holden at London the thirde day of Nouember, in the. xxi. yeere of the reigne of our most dread Soueraigne lord of most famous memorie Kyng Henry the eyght, and from thence adiourned to Westminster, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the dissolution thereof, one acte was made and established for the restraynt of cariage and conueying of hoxes and mares out of this Realme, and also one other acte was there made for the true wynding of woolles, and one other acte was there made, to restrayne kyllynge of waynlinges, bullockes, stieres, and heyfers, being vnder thage of two yeres, whiche sayde seuerall actes, were then made to endure and continue vnto the next parliament, as by the sayde seuerall actes more playnely appeareth. And where also in the same parliament, one other acte was made and established for attayntes to be sued, for the punishment of periury vpon vntrue verditēs: whiche actes last before rehearsed, were then made and ordeyned, to continue and endure to the last day of the next parliament, as by the same acte more playnely at large is shewed, and may appeare.

And where also in the parliament begun and holden at Westminster, the. viii. day of June, in the. xxviii. yeere of the reigne of our sayde most dread soueraigne lord kyng Henry the eyght, and there continued and kept, vntyl the dissolution thereof: it was ordeyned and enacted that al and singuler the sayd actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, shoulde continue & endure in theyr force and strength, & also be obserued & kept, vntyl the last day of the next parliament, as by the same acte amongst other thyngs therein conteyned, more plainly appeareth.

And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster, the. xxviii. day of April, in the. xxi. yeere of the reigne of our sayde late most dread soueraigne lord kyng Henry the eyght, & there continued, vntyll the. xxiii. day of June then next folowynge, it was ordeyned and enacted by thauthortie of the same parliament, that al & singuler the sayd seuerall actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and al clauses, articles, and prouissions in them, and euery of them conteyned, shoulde continue and endure in theyr force and strength, and also be obserued and kept, vntyll the last day of the next parliament, as by the same acte amongst other thynges therein conteyned, more playnely appeareth. And where in the parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxx. yeere of the reigne of our sayde late Soueraigne Lord Kyng Henry the. viii. one acte was made for the preservation of



woodes to endure for seven yeeres then next folowynge, & from thence to the ende of the next parliament, as by the same act more playnely dooeth and may appeare.

And where also at the parliament holden at westminster, in the xxvii. yeere of the reigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eighth, and there continued and kept vntyl the dissolution thereof, it was ordeyned and enacted, that al and singuler the said actes aboue mentioned, and euery of them (except the sayde acte made for the preservation of woodes, as is aforesayde) shoulde continue and endure in theyr force and strength, and also to be obserued and kept vntyl the last day of the next parliament then next folowynge, as by the same acte amongst other thynges therein conteyned more playnely appeareth.

And where also at the session of a parliament ended at westminster the xliii. day of Marche, in the thirde yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the sixth, one acte was made for the true currying of leather, whiche acte was made to endure to the ende of the next parliament, as by the same acte more playnely appeareth.

And where also at the session of a parliament ended at westminster the first day of februarye, in the fourth yeere of the reigne of our sayd late soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the sixth, one acte was then and there made, concernynge the buyynge of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there made touchynge the buyynge and sellynge of butter and cheese, whiche sayde seuerall actes were then and there made to endure and continue to the ende of the next parliament, as by the sayde seuerall actes more at large doeth and may appeare.

And where also at the session of a parliament by prorogation holden at westminster, the xxviii. day of Januarye, in the fifth yeere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the sixth, one other acte was then and there made, agaynst regratoures, and foresters, to endure to the ende of the next parliament: whiche all and singuler the sayde actes aboue mentioned, togeather with the sayde acte concernynge the preservation of woodes, at a parliament holden at westminster the fyrst day of Marche, in the seventh yeere of the reigne of our sayde soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the sixth, and there continued and dissolved the laste day of the same moneth of Marche, and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, were there reuiued and continued to stande in theyr force and strength, vntyl the last day of the next parliament.

And where also at the session of a parliament holden by prorogation at westminster, the xxxiii. day of October, in the fyrst yeere of the reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, and there continued and kept vntyl the dissolution thereof, one

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxi.

one acte was there made and established agaynst vnlawful and rebellious assemblies, to endure to the ende of the nexte Parliament, as by the same acte moze playnely doeth and may appeare. And where also at the same Session of Parliament last before mentioned, all and singular the actes aboue mentioned, and before that time continued at sundry Parliametes as is aforesayde, and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in them, and euery of them conteyned, were there reuiued and continued to stande in theyr force and strength, vnto the last day of the next parliament.

And where also at the Session of a Parliament begun and holden at Westmynster the .xii. day of Nouember, in the first and second yeres of the reignes of our most gracious Soueraigne Lorde and Lady the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and there continued and kept to the dissolution of the same, beyng the .xvi. day of Januarie then next ensuyng, one acte was then and there made agaynst seditious wordes and rumors, to endure to the ende of the next Parliament, as by the same act moze playnely doeth and may appeare. And where also in the sayde Parliament last before recited, all and singular the actes aboue mentioned that were before that tyme continued at sundry Parliametes, as is aforesayde, and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, were by auctoritie of the sayde Parliament there reuiued and continued to stande in theyr force and strength, vnto the last day of the next Parliament.

Forasmuche as all and singular the sayde seuerall actes aboue mentioned, be good and beneficial for the common wealth of this realme, be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established by the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, our Soueraigne Lord and Lady, with thassent of the Lordes spiritual and tempozall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that all and singular the sayde seuerall actes and estatutes aboue mentioned, and rehearsed, and euery of them, and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shalbe reuiued, continued, stande, and endure in theyr full force and strength, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, and shalbe obserued and kept in all thynges vntyll the laste day of the next Parliament.

¶ An acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.

The. xxii, Chapter.



Where the prelates & cleargie of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, haue most louingly & liberally for certayne considerations them mouing, geuen, and graunted to the king and queenes Maiesties, a Subsidie of sixe shillinges of the pound, to be taken & leui- ed of al and singuler their spiritual promotions with- in the same seuerall prouinces, within the tearme of three yerres now next ensuing, in such certayne maner and fourme, & with diuers excep- tions and prouissions, specified and contened in a certayne instrument by them thereof made, and deliuered vnto the queenes maiestie, as in the same instrument exhibited also in this present parliament more plainly doeth appeare, the tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

The prelates and cleargie of the prouinces of Canturburie and Yorke, beyng lawfully congregated and assembled in a sinode, byppon great and weyghtie causes to them proposed, and among the same wel wayed and debated, consydering theyr most bounden dueties to the kyng and queenes Maiesties, and how great and ample benefites they haue receyued of theyr munificens & bountifull goodnesse, for an euident declaration of theyr good hartes and minds, in remembrance of the sayde benefites, with one vniforme agreement, accomde & consent, and togeather with most hartie good wyls, haue geuen & graun- ted, and by these presentes do geue & graunt to the kyng and queenes Maiesties, one Subsidie in maner, and fourme folowynge. That is to saye, that euery Archbyshop, Bysshoppe, Deane, Archdeacon, Pre- bendarie, Priorost, maister of Colledges, maister of Hospitailes, par- son, vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name, or degree he or they be, enioying any spiritual promotion, or other tempozal possessions to the same, spiritual promotions annexed, now not diuided nor separated by acte of parliament, or otherwyle from the possession of the cleargie, shal pay to the king & queenes hyghnesse, for euery pounce that he or they may yeerely dispende by reason of the sayde spiritual promotion, the summe of sixe shillynges. And for the true and certayne knowledge of the yeerely balewe of the sayde pro- motions, and euery of them, whereof payment shalbe made, the rate, taxation, baluation, and estimation, remaynyng of recorde in the king and queenes maiesties late courtes of the fyist frutes & tenthes, and now in theyr courtes of the Erchequer, for the paiement of the Wisme of the Cleargie, concernyng al such promotions as be in possessio of the Cleargie, or any other, not diuided by act of parliament, or otherwyle, as



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxii.

as is aforesayde, shalbe solowed and obserued, without making any other valuation, rate, taxation, or estimation, when the sayde recorde is comprised and mentioned.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuche as the tenth part of the said valuation and tare afove mentioned, shalbe for a tyme, upon certayne reasonable considerations and respects, yeerely payde by the sayde Cleargie, so that there remaineth only nine partes to the incumbent cleare, this subbedie of sixe shillings of the pounce, shalbe vnderstande and ment onely of the sayde niene partes, and of no moze.

Also the sayde Prelates and Cleargie further doo graunt, that this subbedie of. vi. s. of the pound, of the yeerely value of euery promotion, taxed as is aforesayde, shalbe payde to the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, within three yeeres next ensuing the date hereof, that is to say, ii. s. of euery pound, in euery of the sayd three yeeres, the fyrst payment thereof to be due at the fyrst day of October next ensuing, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and sixe: and the seconde payment thereof to be due in the fyrst day of October then next solowynge, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and seuen: the thyrde and last payment thereof, to be due at the sayde fyrst day of October, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie & eyght, to be deliuered and payde yeerely, by suche person and persons as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to be payde into the receipt of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or to such person or persons, place or places, to whom and where it shall please theyr highnesse to appoynt for the receipt thereof, before or at the last day of Januarie in euery of the sayd three yerres, without paying any thyng to the receyuer or receyuers by theyr Maiesties to be assigned, for any discharge, acquittance, or Quietus est, bypon payment and receipte of the same subbedie, to be geuen and deliuered, but onely twelue pence for their acquittance.

Item, the sayd Prelates and Cleargie also doo graunt, that euery Priest, & al other spiritual persons, hauyng a pension by reason of the dissolution of any the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappelles, Chaunteries, fratirnetes, Guydes, & Hospitalles, or of any other spiritual dignitie & corporation, nowe dissolved and extingished within any of the sayde prouinces, shall lykewyle pay to their highnesse, vi. s. of euery pounce of the sayd pensions, within the sayde three yeeres, at suche dayes and tymes as is before specified: and for the sure and assured payment therof, a deduction or retention of the said. vi. s. shalbe made yerely in the handes of the payers of the said pension, after the proportiō of. ii. s. of the pound, euery of the sayd three yerres to be deliuered & payd vnto their Maiesties hie, at such time, and to suche persons

as the sayde subledy of vi. s. of the pounde aforesayde shalbe payd vnto.

Item that euery stipendary priest, receiuing annual stipend of viii. li. and vnder, being no perpetuities within the sayde prouinces, shall pay vnto their Maiesties vñ. vi. s. viii. d. yeerely during the sayde three yeres, at suche tyme, and to such persons as the sayde subledie shalbe payde, and vnder the same penalties, as the rest of the Cleargie do pay for their promotions: and that euery priest receiuing aboue viii. li. and not aboue x. li. to pay lyke wyle x. s. And that euery priest receiuing aboue x. li. and not aboue xx. markes, to pay xiii. s. iii. d. yeerely during the sayd three yeres, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayde subledie shalbe payde. And that euery priest taking stipende aboue xx. markes, to pay lyke wyle ii. s. of the pounde of euery yere during the sayde three yeres, in suche maner and fourme, as the rest of the cleargie do pay for theyr promotions spirituall. And for the default or lacke of payment therof by the stipendarie, that euery Parson, vicar, and other spirituall Parson, hyring any priest to serue in any place, shalbe answerable for the payment of the said priest in that behalfe after the sayde rates, and shall, or may make retention of his or their wages quarterly, of so muche as the sayde stipendarie is charged with by his present confession and graunt, euery of the sayde three yeres,

Item the sayd prelates and cleargie further do graunt, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, and the Sea beyng vacant, euery Deane and chapter of the Sea boorde, shalbe Collectours of this Subledie within their proper Diocesse, during the sayde three yeres. And to thintent the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, may be swerly and duly answerd and payde of the sayd Subledie in maner and fourme aforesayde, and the collectours of the same thoroughly charged and discharged, accordyng to the tenour of this graunt, the sayde prelates and cleargie do ordeyne and decree with one assent and consent, that euery Collectour of the aforesayde Subledie, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, shall haue full power and authoritie by these presentes, to proceede agaynst euery person and persons leuable, charged and bounde to pay the sayd Subledie, or any part or parcel thereof, denyng, refusing, or delaying to pay the same, or makyng any default in the payment thereof, or any part thereof, at the day or dayes that it ought to be payde, after lawefull warnyng to them geuen personally, or at their Churches or mansions, by the censures of the Church: That is to say, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the frutes and profits of their benefices, or promotions spirituall, and to make sale of the same frutes, and all other remedies lawfull, by their discretions thought conuenient, to correct, constrain, & compell them and euery of them, to the full and vndelayed satisfaction of the

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxii.

the sayde Subsidie, and euery part and parcell thereof, and shall also haue lyke power and aucthoritie both to absolue them so paying, from all the sayde censures and other paynes, and also to release and reuoke all suche processe as shalbe made agaynst them, or any of them, after they shall haue fully satisfied the sayde Subsidie, accordingly.

Provided alwayes, and it is ordeyned and decreed, that all and euery person and personnes, refusing or neglectyng to pay the sayde Subsidie at tyme conuenient as is aforesayde, shall for his or theyr lytt default or negligence, not paying the Subsidie accordyng to the purpose and tenour of this graunte, beare all the charges and reasonable expences of the sayd Collectour, or his deputie, in commyng, goyng, and demaundyng of the same, and for the seconde tyme lyke wyse offendyng in non payment, to pay to the sayde Collectour or his deputie the fourth part of the sayde Subsidie, ouer and aboue the sayde summe, bypon him or his Church, or person allotted and taxed, whiche he is bounde to paye, and charged by this acte of free graunt.

And the sayd Prelates and Cleargie doo further ordeyne and decree, that yf any person or persons aboue named, chargeable to this Subsidie or any part thereof, after the censures and processe executed agaynst him or them, yet still obstinately refuse, neglect, or make delay to pay the same, or any part thereof, as is beforesaid, that they, after lawfull monition geuen vnto him or them, so refusing, neglectyng, or delayyng, by the sayde Collectours, or their lawfull deputie or deputies, personally, or at theyr Churches, doo still by the space of thirtie dayes refuse or neglect to make payment of the sayde Subsidie, that then, and in euery suche case, it shalbe lawfull to the sayde Collectour, or his lawfull deputie, euery suche person so refusing, neglectyng, or delayyng, and contemnyng the sayde former processe, to depriue, amoue, and destitute fro his or their benefices, spiritual promotions, or pension ecclesiastical, any appellation, or inhibition, or other remedie ordinarie or extraordinarie notwithstanding, the sayde person so refusing, to be and remayne for euer without hope of regresse to suche the promotion as he or they shalbe depriued of for the causes aforesaid, by any newe presentation of him or them to be made to the same, and that it shalbe lawfull to the patrone of the sayde benefice or benefices, or other ecclesiastical promotions, from which the sayde person or persons so neglectyng to pay, shalbe depriued, to present vnto euery suche benefice or promotion spiritual, as yf the sayde incumbent or incumbentes were deceased.

Item, the sayd Cleargie further doo ordeyne and decree, that of so muche as the Collectours shalbe charged with, in theyr accomptes clearly



clearly to be payde into the receipt of the sayde Erchequer, or to suche person or persons as it shall please the kyng and queenes Maiesties to appoynt for the receipt of the same, shalbe allowed to the sayd Collector upon his sayd account for the same for every pound sixe pence, by way of rewarde, or in lieue of his charges, collection, portage, and conueying and payiug of the sayde Subsidie.

Provided alwayes, that no spiritual promotion, or any landes, possessions, or reuenues, annexed to the same, beyng charged by this graunt or acte of the Prouinces of Canturburie and Dorke, or any goodes or cattelles, growyng, beyng, rentyng of the same, or apperteynyng to the owners of the sayde spirit uall promotions, shalbe charged or made contributozie to any fyfteenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to the Kyng and Queenes highnesse of the laye fee, or hereafter to be graunted during the terme of the sayde three peeres.

Item, the sayd Prelates and Cleargie further graunt, that euery of the new erected Bishops, Deanes, Prebendaries, Peticanons, and Preachers, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for their owne portions onely thereof to pay sixe shyllinges of the pounde, within the sayde three peeres as is aboue rehearsed, of other Bishops, and spiritual persons, and those portions of rentes and reuenues, whiche they byghnesse, or any of their most noble progenitours haue geuen vnto them for the maynteynauce of poore men, scholemasters, vthers, gramarians, choristers, and other officers or ministers, not to be charged with any part of this Subsidie.

Provided also, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spiritual man, paying any pension, wherof none allowaunces is made in the valuation of his sayde benefice in the recordes of the sayde late court of fyft frutes or Erchequer, that and may retayne two shyllinges of euery pounde of euery such pension, euery yeere during the sayd three peeres, to his owne releefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay his Subsidie of sixe shyllinges of the pounde, out of euery pounde of the sayde niene partes of his promotion.

Provided also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, or to other places Ecclesiasticall within the sayde Prouinces of Canturburie and Dorke, whiche were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and vppon the findyng and maynteynauce of certayne Chaunteries, anniuersaries, obittes, lyghtes, lampes, and other lyke thynges, ententes, and purposes, be of late come into the handes and possessions of the kyng and queenes maiesties, our Soueraigne Lord and Lady, by force of a statute thereof made in the fyft yeere of the reigne of our

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. x xii.

our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the first, as by the sayde statute more playnely appeareth, that the sayd Cathedral Churches, and the Deanes or Presidentes, & Chaptours of the same, & al other places and persons, to whom the sayd landes, rentes, and al other the premisses, or any of them, did lately apparteine, shal not be charged to & with any contribution or payment of this subledie, of, and for that part or portion, whereunto the king and queenes highnesse be, & haue ben entituled, or possessed of: but that this laide subledie shalbe vnderstand, to be chargeable and due onely of all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, which doo yet styll remayne not disseuered from the handes and possession of the sayd Cathedral Churches, and other the places & persons aforesaid, and that deduction & allowaunce be made to them, & euery of them, in the said paiment of the subledie, out of the whole valuation, taration, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayd disme, remaynyng of recoorde in the king and queenes maiesties courte of the chequer, for that rate and portion which is come to the handes and possession of our sayd late Soueraigne Lord, or otherwise seuered from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches, and other places and persons aforesayde, by force of the statute premised.

Prrouided also, that euery Parson and Vicar, whose benefice is aboue the valuation of fyue pound, & not aboue sixe ponde thirtiene shyllinges foure pence, after the rate of the late perpetuall tenth, shal pay euery yere of the sayde thre yeres, only. vi. shyllinges. viii. pence, as the sayd stipendaries doo, and not otherwyle.

And that al Parsons and Vicars, whose benefices be of the valuation of fyue poudes or vnder, after the rate of the sayde late perpetuall tenth, shal not be charged or chargeable with this Subledie, or any part thereof.

Prrouided alwayes, that this Subledie graunted by the Cleargie, shal not be demaunded, or leued out of any benefice, house of students, or Colledge, situate or set within the vniuersities of Oxforde & Cambridge, or of any benefices or other reuenues, vnto any house of students, or Colledge of Oxforde and Cambridge, vnited, appropriat, or apparteynyng, or of the Colledge of Eton nygh Windsoz, or of the Colledge of Winchester, founded by Wyllyam Wykeham, sometyme Byschoppe of Winchester, or of any poore men, women, or chyldren, lyuing of almes in any hospitalles, almes houses, almes halles, or of any gramer schooles, or of any other Church or benefices, or of any other reuenues of the sayde Houses, Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, or almes halles, or gramer scholes, to any of them annered, appropriate, or otherwyle apparteynyng.

Prrouided also, that euery Priest, and other late professed religious

clearly to be payde into the receipt of the sayde Erchequer, or to such person or persons as it shall please the kyng and queenes Maiesties to appoynt for the receipt of the same, shalbe allowed to the sayd Collector upon his sayd account for the same for every pound sixe pence, by way of rewarde, or in lieue of his charges, collection, portage, and conueying and payiug of the sayde Subsidie.

Provided alwayes, that no spiritual promotion, or any landes, possessions, or reuenues, annexed to the same, beyng charged by this graunt or acte of the Prouinces of Canterburie and Dorke, or any goodes or cattelles, growyng, beyng, renuyng of the same, or apperteynyng to the owners of the sayde spirit uall promotions, shalbe charged or made contributorye to any fyfteenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to the Kyng and Queenes highnesse of the laye fee, or hereafter to be graunted during the terme of the sayde three yeeres.

Item, the sayd Prelates and Cleargie further graunt, that euey of the new erected Bishops, Deanes, Prebendaries, Peticanons, and Preachers, shalbe charged, with this Subsidie for their owne portions onely thereof to pay sixe shillinges of the pounde, within the sayde three yeeres as is aboue rehearsed, of other Bishops, and spiritual persons, and those portions of rentes and reuenues, whiche they hyghnesse, or any of their most noble progenitours haue geuen into them for the maynteynance of poore men, scholemasters, bishers, gramarians, choristers, and other officers or ministers, not to be charged with any part of this Subsidie.

Provided also, that euey Parson, Vicar, or other spiritual man, paying any pension, wherof none allowaunces is made in the valuation of his sayde benefice in the recordes of the sayde late court of fyfth frutes or Erchequer, that and may retayne two shillinges of every pounde of every such pension, euey yeere during the sayd three yeeres, to his owne releefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay his subsidie of sixe shillinges of the pounde, out of every pounde of the sayde niene partes of his promotion.

Provided also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, lately belongyng to diuers Cathedrall Churches, or to other places Ecclesiasticall within the sayde Prouinces of Canterburie and Dorke, whiche were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and bypon the findyng and maynteynaunce of certayne Chaunteries, annuities, obittes, lyghtes, lampes, and other lyke thynges, ententes, and purposes, be of late come into the handes and possessions of the kyng and queenes maiesties, our Soueraigne Lord and Lady, by force of a statute thereof made in the fyfth yeere of the reigne of our



# Philippi & Mariae.

Cap. x xii.

our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the first, as by the sayde statute more playnely appeareth, that the sayd Cathedral Churches, and the Deanes or Presidentes, & Chaptours of the same, & al other places and persons, to whom the sayd landes, rentes, and al other the premises, or any of them, did lately apparteine, shal not be charged to & with any contribution or payment of this subledie, of, and for that part or portion, whereunto the king and queenes highnesse be, & haue ben entituled, or possessed of: but that this laide subledie shalbe vnderstand, to be chargeable and due onely of all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, which doo yet styll remayne not disseuered from the handes and possession of the sayd Cathedral Churches, and other the places & persons aforesaid, and that deduction & allowaunce be made to them, & euery of them, in the said paiment of the subledie, out of the whole valuation, taration, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayd disme, remaynyng of recorde in the king and queenes maiesties courte of theschequer, for that rate and portion which is come to the handes and possession of our sayd late Soueraigne Lord, or otherwise seuered from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches, and other places and persons aforesayde, by force of the statute premised.

Prrouided also, that euery Parson and Vicar, whose benefice is aboue the valuation of fyue pound, & not aboue sixe ponde thirtiene shyllinges foure pence, after the rate of the late perpetuall tenth, shal pay euery yere of the sayde thre yeres, only. vi. shyllinges. viii. pence, as the sayd stipendaries doo, and not otherwys.

And that al Parsons and Vicars, whose benefices be of the valuation of fyue poundes or vnder, after the rate of the sayde late perpetuall tenth, shal not be charged or chargeable with this Subledie, or any part thereof.

Prrouided alwayes, that this Subledie graunted by the Cleargie, shal not be demaunded, or leuied out of any benefice, house of students, or Colledge, situate or set within the vniuersities of Oxforde & Cambridge, or of any benefices or other reuenues, vnto any house of students, or Colledge of Oxforde and Cambridge, vnited, appropriat, or apparteynyng, or of the Colledge of Eton nygh Windso, or of the Colledge of Winchester, founded by Willyam Wycheham, sometyme Byschoppe of Winchester, or of any poore men, women, or chyldren, lyuing of almes in any hospitalles, almes houses, almes halles, or of any gramet schooles, or of any other Church or benefices, or of any other reuenues of the sayde Houses, Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, or almes halles, or gramet scholes, to any of them annexed, appropriate, or otherwys apparteynyng.

Prrouided also, that euery Priest, and other late professed religious

ous persons, hauyng a pention by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappelles, Chaunteries, fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitalles, or any other Incorporations within the Prouinces of Canterburie and Pothe, or any of them, and beyng of the summe of fourtie shillinges, or vnder, and not aboue, shal not be charged, or chargeable to the sayd subside, or any part thereof, for any suche pention of fourtie shillinges, or vnder: any thyng conteyned in this graunt to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Finally, the sayde Prelates and Cleargie, being desirous that the sayd subside may be entierly contented & payde to the vse of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, within the said. iii. yeres, do graunt, ordeyne, and decree, that yf it shall happen in the ende of the sayde three yeres, any arrearages of the sayd subside to be behinde vnpayde, by reason of therilitie or decay of any benefice, or other spirituall promotion leuable to this subside, that then it shalbe lawfull to euery Archbysshop and Bysshoppe, within theyr seuerall Diocesse, by the counsaile of his Cleargie, and the See beyng voyde, to the Deane and Chapter of the See voyde, to assesse and taye all and singuler the ecclesiastical promotions within their sayde seuerall diocesse, to become contributoryes to the full satisfaction of the sayd subside, the same to be collected, leuied, and payde the next yere immediatly ensuing the sayde thirde yere, at the dayes, and vnder the paynes, fourme, & qualites aboue limited: any thyng in this graunt to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And for the true and sure payment of this subside graunted by the sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouinces of Canterburie and Pothe, accordyng to the tenor, purport, effecte, & true meanyng of this present instrument, the sayd prelates and Cleargie most humbly desyre and require the kyng & the Queenes most excellent maiesties, that it may be enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament, that the provisions conteyned in the foresayd graunt, shal stande good and effectuell to all intentes and purposes mentioned in the sayde graunt. And that all processe and penalties, and al other clauses touchyng the payment of the sayd subside, and the leuyng and collection of the same, and of euery parcell thereof, may be by the sayde Prelates & Cleargie, and their lawfull deputies, put in due execution, accordyng to the true meanyng thereof, without incurranyng any penalties or daungers of any lawes or statutes of this Realme.

And for the true and sure payment of this Subside graunted by the sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouinces of Canterburie and Pothe, accordyng to the tenor, purport, effecte, and true meanyng of this present instrument:

Be it therefore enacted by the king and the queenes maiesties, with thassent of the lordes spiritual and tempozal, and the commons in this present

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap.xxii.

present Parliament assembled, and by thautthoritie of the same, that the saide gyfte and graunt, and every matter, summe of money, clause, and sentence in the said instrument contained, be ratified, established, and confirmed by thautthoritie aforesayde.

And furthermore, be it enacted by thautthoritie aforesayde, that every person that shalbe appoynted to the collection and gathering of the sayde subledie, shal haue ful power and autthoritie, to lettie, take, & perceyue the same subledie, by autthoritie of the censures of the church, in maner and fourme as in the sayde instrument of graunt is conteyned, without daunger of the lawes of this realme, or by distresse bp on the possession of the fermours, occuppers of the landes and tenementes, chargeable by the sayde instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money, or other wyse, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. and that no repliue, prohibition, or supersedeas, shalbe allowed or obeyed for any person or persons, making default of payment of the sayde Subledie, contrary to the tenour of the grauntes thereof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue truly satisfied and contented al such part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apparteyneth. And that every such farmour and farmours, theyr executors and assignes, that shal fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde subledie, or any part thereof, shal by thautthoritie aforesayd, be allowed, and reteyne in his handes, as muche of his yerely rent and farne, as the summe whiche he shal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leassour shal extende vnto, except the sayde farmour or farmours, theyr executors and assignes, by the lease and graunt that they haue of any part of the landes and tenementes chargeable to this subledie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteyned, be bounden & charged to pay the same, and therof to discharge theyr leassour & landlord, during the terme metied in their said lease.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the autthoritie of this present parliament, that every late person, hauyng a spirituall promotion chargeable by this acte, and also hauyng tempozal, possessions goodes, cattels, & debtes, chargeable to this subledie graunted by the tempozaltie, shalbe charged, taxed, and set for his spiritual promotions with the Cleargie, and for his sayde tempozall possessions and cattels, with the tempozaltie, and not other wyse, any thing afoze mentioned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the autthoritie aforesayd, that the sayd Archbishops and Bishops, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subledie of sixe shillynge of the pounde, within the sayde Prouinces of Caunterburie and Dorke, shal haue bpō every payment thereof, made in the queenes court of the exchequer, or els where the king & Queenes maiestie shal appoint the



same to be payde, a sufficient acquitaunce in wrytyng, of suche person or persons, as theyr maiesties shal appoynt for the receipt thereof, the same acquitaunce witnessling the same receipt of as much of the same summe of the same subledie, as shalbe by any of them so receyued, and euery suche acquitaunce in wrytyng sealed and subscribed, with the name or names of euery such person or persons, that so by theyr hyghnesses appoyntment shal receyue any of the sayde summes of money, shalbe as good and effectual in the law, and also a sufficient discharge, to al intentes, constructions, and purposes, as yf it were made by acte of parliament: and that euery person and persons, whiche shal haue and receyue any suche acquitaunce, shal paye but onely two pence for euery of the same acquitaunces.

*An act of a Subsedie graunted to the Kyng and the Queenes Maiesties, by the temporalitie.*

The. xxiii. Chapter.



¶ The Lordes and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties most louing and obedient Subiectes, calling to our remembraunce the great and sundrie benefites whiche we haue many wayes receyued at theyr Maiesties mosse gracious handes, and consydering also besyde the great debtes, wherewith the imperial crowne of this Realme was charged, when it pleased almightie God, first to cal the Queenes maiestie to the gouernaunce of the same, the great intollerable charges wherewith her maiestie hath ben manye wayes burdened: for some declaration of our mosse bounden dueties, with one assent and consent, by auctoritie of this present parliament, doo geue and graunt to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, theyr heires and successours, kynges of this Realme, one entyre subledie, to be rated, taxed, leuyed, and payde, at two seueral paymentes, of euery person, spiritual and temporal, of what estate or degree he or they be, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme following: that is to say, as well of euery personne borne within this Realme of Englande, wales, or other the kyng and Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, gilde, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood, and communitie, incorporated or not incorporated, within this

this Realme of England, Wales, or other the kyng & queenes domini-  
ons, beyng worth .v. poundes, & vnder ten poundes, for euery pounce  
aswel in coyne, & the value of euery pounce, that euery suche person,  
fraternitie, guyde, corporation, myserie, brotherhood, & communalitie,  
corporate or not corporate, hath of his or theyr owne, or any other to  
his or theyr use, as also plate, stocke of merchandizes, al maner of coyne  
and blades, houthould stuffe, & al other goodes moueable, aswel with-  
in the realme as without, & of al suche summes of money, as to hym or  
them is, or shalbe owyng, whereof he or they trust in his or theyr con-  
sciences truely to be payde, except & out of the premisses deducted, suche  
summes of money as he or they owe, & in his or theyr conscience true-  
ly entende to pay. And except also the apparel of such persons, theyr  
wyfes and chyldren, belongyng to theyr owne bodies (sauyng iewels,  
golde, syluer, stone & pearle) eyght pence of and for euery pound, to, and  
for the fyrst payment of the sayde subside, and to, and for the seconde  
payment, other eyght pence of euery pounce. And also of euery per-  
son bozne vnder the kyng and queenes obeysaunce, and all and euery  
corporation, fraternitie, guyde, myserie, brotherhood, and communal-  
tie, corporate, & not corporate, beyng worth ten poundes in goodes, as  
is afore specified, and vnder the value of twentie poundes, shal paye  
to, and for the fyrst payment of the sayde Subsidie twelue pence, and  
to, and for the seconde payment, other twelue pence of euery pounce.  
And likewise euery person and personnes, bozne vnder the kyng and  
queenes obeysaunce, and euery corporation, fraternitie, guyde, my-  
serie, brotherhood, and communalitie, corporate and not corporate, be-  
yng worth in goodes, as is afore sayde, twentie poundes, and so by-  
wardes in goodes as is afore sayde, shal paye to and for the fyrste pay-  
ment of the sayde Subsidie sixtene pence, and to and for the se-  
conde payment, other sixtene pence of euery pounce. And also of eue-  
ry alven and stranger, bozne out of the kyng and queenes obeysaunce,  
aswel denizens, as other inhabiting within this Realme, of euery  
pounce that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euery pounce  
in plate, coyne, grayne, merchandise, houthoude stuff, or other goodes,  
iewelless, cattelles, moueable, or immoueable, as is afore sayde, as-  
well within this Realme as without, and of all summes of mo-  
ney to hym or them owyng, whereof he or they truste in his or theyr  
conscience or consciences to be payde, except and of the same premis-  
ses deducted, euery suche summe or summes of money, whiche he or  
they doo owe, and in his or theyr conscience or consciences entende  
truly to paye, of and for euery pounce to fyue poundes, to and for the  
fyrste payment of the Subsidie, eyght pence, and to and for the  
seconde paymente of the sayde Subsidie, other eyght pence of eue-  
ry pounce. And likewise of and for fyue pounce, and for euery

ponnde, from fyue poundes to ten poundes, to, and for the fyfthe pay-  
ment of the sayd Subsidie twelue pence, and to and for the seconde pay-  
ment of the sayd Subsidie other twelue pence of euery pounde. And  
of, and for ten poundes of twentie poundes, to and for the fyfthe pay-  
ment of the sayd Subsidie. xviij. d. and to and for the seconde pay-  
ment of the sayd Subsidie other. xviij. d. of euery pounde. And of, and  
for twentie poundes in goodes, as is before rehearsed, and so byward,  
to and for the fyfthe payment of the sayd Subsidie two shyllinges, and  
to and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidie, other two shyl-  
lynges of euery pounde. And also that every alpen, and stranger borne  
out of the kyng and queenes dominions, beyng denizen or not deni-  
zen, not beyng contributorye to any of the rates abouesayde, shall pay  
to and for the fyfthe payment of the sayd Subsidie, foure pence, and to,  
and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidie, other foure pence,  
for every pole. And the maister or he or she with whom the same alpen  
is or shalbe abyding, at the tyme of the taxation, or taxations thereof,  
to be charged with the same, for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie abovesayde, that every  
person borne vnder the kyng and Queenes obeyssaunce, and every cor-  
poration, fraternitie, gylde, mysterie, brotherhood, and commynaltie,  
corporate or not corporate, for every pounde that every of the same  
person, and every corporation, fraternitie, gylde, mysterie, brother-  
hood, and commynaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his  
or theyr vse hath in fee simple, fee taylor, or terme of lyfe, terme of ye-  
res, by execution, wardshipp, or by coppie of court rol, of, and in any ho-  
nours, castels, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, heredi-  
tamentes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yeerely profites, of the  
yeerely value of twentie shyllinges, aswel within auncient demeane  
and other places priuiledged, or els where, & so bywardes, shall pay to,  
and for the fyfthe payment of the sayd Subsidie, two shyllinges, of & for  
euery pounde, and to, and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidie  
other two shyllinges, of and for euery pounde. And every alpen, borne  
out of the kyng and queenes obeyssaunce, in suche case to pay at eyther  
of the sayde paymentes, iii. shyllinges of euery pounde, & that al sum-  
mes presented, & chargeable by this act, eyther for goods and debtes, or  
of landes and tenementes, and other the premises, as is in this act  
conteyned, & beyng no ful pounde, shalbe by eyther of the said paymen-  
tes sette and taxed after the rate and portion, accordyng to the true  
meanynge of this acte, (landes, and tenementes, chargeable to the dis-  
mes of the Cleargie, and yerely wages due to seruantes for their yerly  
seruice) other then the kyng and queenes seruantes, takyng yeerely  
wages of fyue poundes or aboue (only excepted, and forepysed.)

And that al Plate, Coyne, Jewels, Goodes, Debtes, and Cattels,  
personages



# Philippi & Mariae.

Cap. xxiii.

personages, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any corporation, fraternitie, guyde, mysterie, brotherhood, or any comminaltie, beyng corporate or not corporate, he shall be rated, sette, and charged, by reason of this acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, to be sworne of euery pound in goodes and debtes as is aforesayd. And of euery pounde in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other peerele profite, as is a bootesayde, and the summes that are before rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuiued and taken of them that shall haue such goodes in custodie, or otherwyle charged for landes, as is before rehearsed.

And the same person and persons, and bodie corporate, by the auctoritie of this acte, shall be discharged agaynst hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same at the tyme of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwyle departure from the custodie or possession of the same. Except, and alwayes excepted from the charge and assessment of this Subsidie, al goodes, cattelles, iewelles, and ornaments of Churches and Chappels, whiche haue benne ordeyned and bled in Churches and Chappels, for the honour & seruice of almightie God. And the fyrt payment of the sayde subsidie, shall be by the auctoritie aforesayde, tared, assessed, and rated, accordyng to this acte, in euery Shyre, Riding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of Englande and Wales, and other the Kynges and Queenes dominions, before the fift day of January next comyng. And the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shall be by auctoritie aforesayde, tared, assessed, and rated before the tenth day of Marche, whiche shall be in the peere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and sixe. And the particuler summes of euery Shyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for, and to the sayde fyrt payment of the sayde subsidie, to be tared & set by the commissioners to the same limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours: and in the same fourme shall be certified in the kyng and queenes Exchequer, before the fyrt day of Februarie next comyng, with the names of the hygh Collectours of the same. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable, for, and to the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be tared and sette by Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shall be certified into the kyng and queenes exchequer, before the sixt day of Apryll, whiche shall be in the peere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and leuen, with the names of the hygh Collecters. And the said summes in

maner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the fyfth payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall be payde vnto the kyng and Queenes receypte of theyr Erchequier aforesayde, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Lorde and Ladye, befoze the fyfth day of Marche next commyng, and the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall be payde into the receypt aforesayde, to the vse aforesayde, befoze the twentie day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and seuen, and the summes abouesayde, of, and for the sayd Subsidie, shall be tared, set, asked, and demaunded, taken, geathered, leuiued, and payde, vnto the vse of our sayd soueraigne Lord and Lady, & the heires and successours of our sayd soueraigne Lady, in fourme abouesayde, aswell within the liberties, fraunchises, sanctuaries, auncient demayne, and other whatsoeuer place, exempt or not exempt, as without, except such Shyres, places and persons, as shall be forepysed in & by this present acte: any graunt, charter, prescription, vse, or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of p'lame, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, bled, or obteyned, notwithstandyng.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, aswel suche as be bozne vnder the kyng and queenes obeysaunce, as euery other personne, straunger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the king and queenes dominions, which at the tyme of the sayde assessinges or taxations, or of eyther of them to be had or made, shall be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, and haue goodes or cattelles, landes, or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this realme, or in Wales, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the certificate of the inhabitauntes of the parties, where suche goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other the premisses shall be, or in such other place, where such person or his factour, deputie, or atturney, shall haue his moste resort vnto, within this realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner as if the sayde person were or had ben at the tyme of the sayde assessing within this realme.

And that euery person abyding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this acte, accordyng and after the rate of suche perylly substance or balue of landes, and tenementes, goodes, cattels, and other p' premisses, as euery person so to be charged, shall be set at, in the tyme of the sayde assessyng or taxation vpon him to be made, and none otherwyle.

And furthermoze, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that  
for

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiij.

for the asselſſyng and orderyng of the ſayde Subſedie to be duely had, the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasourer of Englande, the Lorde Stewarde of the King and Queenes Maieſties houſeholde, the Lorde Preſident of the kyng and Queenes honourable Counſell, and the Lorde priuie Seale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the Lord Chauncellour of Englande, or keeper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, to be one, ſhall and may name and appoynt, of, and for euery Shyre, and Rydyng, & other places aſwell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the King and Queenes dominions, and alſo of, and for euery Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie in it ſelfe, and of, and for the Iſle of Weyght, ſuch certayne number of perſons, of euery of the ſame Shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, & Iſle of Weyght, and euery other place, and other the inhabitauntes of the ſame, to be Commiſſioners within the ſame, whereof they be inhabitauntes. And alſo of, and for the honourable houſeholde of the Kyng & Queenes Maieſties, and the Lady Elizabethes grace, and the Lady Anne of Cleaues, in what Shyres or other places the ſayde houſeholde ſhal happen then to be, and the Lorde Chauncellour, and other with him before named, in lyke maner may name and appoynt of euery other ſuche Borough and Towne Corporate, aſwell in Englande as in Wales, and other the King and Queenes dominions, as they ſhall thynke requiſite. li. b. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other ſad honeſt inhabitauntes of euery of the ſayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of people being in the ſame, the whiche perſonnes yf any ſuche be therevnto named of the ſayd inhabitauntes of the ſayd Boroughes, and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties in them ſelues, ſhalbe ioyned and put in as Commiſſioners with the perſons named for ſuche Shyres, and Rydynges, as the ſayde Boroughes, and Townes corporate, not being counties in them ſelues, be ſet & haue their being, whiche perſons ſo named, for, and of the ſayde Boroughes, & Townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhal not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put any part of their commiſſion in execution for the premies out of the ſayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they being ſo named onely for the ſame be dwelling, & alſo not to execute ſaide commiſſion within ſaide Borough or Towne corporate, where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch dayes and tymes, as the ſayde other Commiſſioners, for the ſame Shyre and Rydyng, ſhal therevnto limit and appoynt, within the ſame Borough or Towne corporate, not being Countie corporate, wherof they ſo be, and not out of ſuch Borough or Towne, & in that maner to be aidyng and aſſiſſyng with the ſayde other Commiſſioners, for the good execu-  
tyng



tyng of the effect of the said commission, by payne of euery of the said commissioners so named for euery such Citie, Borrough, & Towne corporate, not beyng a Countie, to make such fine as the sayd other Commissioners in the commission, of, and for the sayd Shyre, or Riding so named, or thre of them at the least, shal by their discretions set & certifie into the Kyng & Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the king & queenes Maesties, in like maner as such or like summes haue ben set and rated vpon euery such person for the sayd Subsidie, the which Commissioners so named, of, & for the said Cities, Borroughs, and Townes, not being Counties, and only put in the saide commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shal not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and theire Clarke in this acte afterwards specified. And the lord Chauncellour of Englande, or Keper of the Kyng and Queenes great Seale for the tyme beyng, shal make and directe out of the Court of Chauncerie, vnder the Kyng and Queenes great Seale, seuerall commissions, that is to say, to euery Shyre, Riding, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borrough, Isle, and householde, vnto suche person and persons, as by his discretion, and other with hym afozenamed and appoynted in lyke maner and fourme as is afoze rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the selling and leuyng of the said Subsidie, in al Shyres and places, accordyng to the true meanyng of this acte. whiche commission for the fyrst payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the fyrst day of December next commyng. And the commission for the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or one of them, before the fyrst day of februarie, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and sixe: And to euery of the sayd commissions ten sedules, conteynyng in them the tenor of this act, shalbe affiled. By the which commission, the Commissioners in euery such commission, named accordyng to this acte, & as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the same commission, shall haue full power & aucthoritie to put the effect of the same commission in execution. And that by thauthoritie of this act, after such commission to them directed, they may by theire assentes, and agreementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limittes of theire said commission, in such forme as to them shal seeme expedient to be ordred, and betweene them to be comoned and agreed, accordyng to the tenor and effecte of the commission to them therein directed, vppon whiche seruance, euery person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned in the hundred wherein he dwelleth.

prouided

Provided alwayes, that no person be, or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present act, but only in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any personne beyng assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wyse shal not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this acte, or any parte thereof.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, limited, and appoynted accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery suche Shyre, Rydyng, Lathie, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayd householdes, or any other place, and none other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently, for theyr part, execute the effect of this present acte, accordyng to the tenor thereof, in euery behalfe; and none other wyse, by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreade, malice, or any other thyng to be attempted and donne by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof.

And the sayd Commissioners, & as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, & none other, for the execution of the sayde commission and acte, shall for the taxation of the sayd fyrt payment of the sayde Subsidie, before the sixt day of December next commyng, and for the taxation of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall before the sixt day of februarye, whiche shalbe in the reere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fiftie and sixe, by vertue of the commissions deliuered vnto them, in fourme abouesayde, directe theyr seuerall, or ioynt precepte, vnto eyght, seuen, sixe, fyue, foure, or thre, or moe, as for the number of the inhabitauntes shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discreete and honest persons inhabitauntes, to be named by the said Commissioners, or by as many of them as shal be appoynted by the sayde commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswel within liberties, fraunchises, asscient demeans, places crenpited, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limittes of the Shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayde, and other places within the limites of their commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers, of euery of the sayde Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, Parishes, and other places aforesayd, as to the sayde Commissioners and euery number of them, or vnto thre or two of them, by their discretion in diuision, shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of that parties shalbe requisite.

Strayghtly by the same precept charyng and commaundyng the same inhabitauntes, Constables and other officers aforesayde, to whom suche precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons

sons before the sayde Commissioners, or such number of them as they shal diuide them selues, accordyng to the tenor of the sayd commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the said Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayde, within Cities, Bozoughes, or Townes corporate, or without, in any other place, as is aforesayde, by theyr discretions shalbe limitedt therebnto, to doo and accomplishe all that to them on the part of the Kyng and the Queenes Maiesties shalbe enioyned touchyng this act: commaundyng further by the same precept, that he to whose handes suche precepte shal come, shall shewe or deliuer the same to the other inhabitauntes or officers, named in the saide precept. And that none of them fayle to accomplishe the same, bpon payne of fourtie shyllinges, to be forfeited to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties.

And it is further ordeyned by thauthozitie of this Parliament, that the sayde day and place prefixed and limitedt in the sayd precept, every of the Commissioners then beyng in the shyre, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at the sayd day and place prefixed for that part wherebnto he was limitedt, appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners, beyng present, or as many as shal be appoynted by the King and Queenes commission, shal call, or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabitauntes and officers, to whom they haue directed theyr sayde preceptes, and whiche hadde in commaundement there to appeare by the said precept of the said Commissioners: and yf any personnes so warned make default, vnlesse he then be letten by sicknesse, or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible personnes, or yf any appearyng, refuse to be sworn in fourme folowynge, to forfeit to the King & queenes maiesties fourtie shyllinges, and so at every tyme appoynted by the sayd Commissioners for the same taxations, bnto suche time the number of every suche persons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written, a every of them so makynge default, or refusing to be sworn, to forfeite to the Kyng & Queenes Maiesties fourtie shyllinges: and bpon the same appearaunce had, one of the moste substantial inhabitauntes, or officer so beyng warned, and appearyng before the sayd Commissioners, shalbe sworn bpon a booke openly before the Commissioners in forme folowynge. I shal truly enquire, with my felowes that shalbe charged with me, of the Hundred, wapentake, ward, Towne, or other place, of the best and most value of the substaunce of every person dwellyng and abydyng within the limittes of the places that I and my felowes shalbe charged with, and of other whiche shall haue his or theyr most resorte bnto any of the sayde places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this acte of this sayde Subsidie, and of al other articles that I shalbe charged with, touchyng the sayde



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

sayde acte, and accordyng to the intent of the same, and therebpon, as neere as it may or shall come to my knowledge, truly to present and certifie before you the names and surnames, and the best and bestermost subaunce and values of euery of them, aswel of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, possessions, and profites, as of goodes, cattels, debtes, and other thynges chargeable by the sayd acte, without any concealement, fauour, loue, affection, dread, feare, or malice, so helpe me God and the holy contentes of this booke. And euery other personne that shall appeare there peereley, by the sayde pceptes, shall make lyke othe, and bypon the othe so taken, as is aforesayd, by the inhabitantes and officers of euery Hundred, Warde, Wapentake, Towne, or other place, the sayde Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the sayde rates, and openly declare the effect of theyr charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and shoulde make theyr certificat, accordyng to the rates and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all maner personnes, aswell of aliens and straungers, denizens, or not denizens, inhabityng within this Realme, as of suche persons as be borne within the kyng and Queenes obeysaunce, chargeable to this acte:

And of the possessions, goodes, and cattels of fraternites, guildes, corporations, brotherhodes, mysteries, and comminalties, and other as is abouesayde and of personnes, beyng in the parties of beyonde the seas, hauyng goodes, or cattels, landes or tenementes, within this Realme, as is beforesayde, and of all goodes beyng in the custodie of any personne or personnes, to the vse of any other, as is abouesayd: by the whiche information and shewyng, the sayde personnes shoulde haue suche playne knowledge of the true intente of this present acte, and of the manner of their certificat, that the same personnes shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: and after suche othes, and the statute of the sayde subbedie, and the maner of the sayde certificat to be made in wytyng, conteynyng the names and surnames of euery personne, and whether he be borne without the Kynges & Queenes obeysaunce, or within, and the best value of euery personne in euery degree, aswell of yeerely value of landes, and tenementes, and of suche lyke possessions and profites, as the value of goodes and cattelles, debtes, and euery thyng to there certificat requisite and necessarie to them declared, the sayde Commissioners there beyng, shall by their discretions appoynte and limite vnto the sayde personnes another day and place, to appeare before the sayde Commissioners, and chargyng the sayde personnes, that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirie by al wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them, bypon payne of forfeiture of fourtie shillings to the king and Queenes Maiesties, to  
appeare

appeare at the sayde newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie by  
 to the sayde Commissioners in wytyng, accordyng to theyr sayde  
 charge, and accordyng to the true intent of the sayde graunt of Subli-  
 die, and as to them in manner aforesaid hath ben declared and shew-  
 ed by the Commissioners: at whiche day and place so to them prefix-  
 ed, yf any of the sayde personnes make default, or appeare, and refuse  
 to make the sayde certificate, that then euery of them so offending,  
 to forfeite to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties fourtie shyllynges,  
 except onely a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sicknesse,  
 or otherwyle, by the othes of two credible personnes there witnessed  
 be had. And of suche as appeare redy to make certificat, as is afoze-  
 sayde, the sayde Commissioners there beyng, shall take and receyue  
 the same certificat, and euery part thereof, and the names, values,  
 and substaunce, of euery person so certified, and yf the same Commis-  
 sioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayde presenters  
 thereof, & thereupon the sayd Commissioners at the sayd dayes & place,  
 by their agreement among them selues, shal from tyme to tyme open-  
 ly there prefixe a day, at a certayne place or places, within the limita-  
 tes of theyr Commission, by theyr discretion, for theyr further proce-  
 dyng to the sayde assessyng of the sayde Sublidy, and therebpon at  
 the sayde day of the sayde certificat as is aforesayde taken, the same  
 Commissioners shall make theyr precepte or preceptes, to the Constables,  
 Subconstables, Bayliffes, or other officers of suche Hundredes,  
 wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesayde, as the same Com-  
 missioners shalbe of, comprysing and corteynyng in the same pre-  
 cept, the names and surnames of all personnes presented before them  
 in the sayde certificate, of whom, yf the sayde Commissioners, or as  
 many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the Kyng & Queenes  
 Commission, shall then haue vehement suspect, to be of more grea-  
 ter value or substaunce, in landes, goodes, cattelles, or summes of mo-  
 ney owyng to them, or other substaunce beforesayde, then bypon suche  
 person or persons shalbe certified: the same Commissioners shal make  
 theyr precept or preceptes, directed to the Constable, Bayliffes, or o-  
 ther officers, commaundyng the same Constable, Bayliffes, or other  
 officers, to whom suche precept shalbe directed, to warne suche per-  
 sonnes, whose names shalbe comprised in the sayde precepte, at theyr  
 mar curs, or to theyr personnes, that the same personnes named in  
 suche preceptes, and euery of them, shall personally appeare before the  
 sayde Commissioners, at the same newe prefixed day and place, there  
 to be sworne and examined by all wayes and meanes, by the sayde  
 Commissioners, of their greatest substaunce and best value, and of all  
 and euery summes of money owyng to them, and other what so euer  
 matter concernyng the premilles, or any of them, accordyng to this  
 acte

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

act. at which day & place so prefixed, the said commissioners then there being, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the King & Queenes commission. shal cause to be called the sayd persons, whose names shalbe comprised in the sayde precept, as is beforesaid, for their examination. And yf any of those persons which should be warned, as is beforesaid, to be examined, which at any tyme after the warnyng, & before the prefixed day, shalbe within suche place, where he may haue knowledge of his sayd appearaunce to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the sayd commissioners be truly alleaged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the King and Queenes Maiesties, with & at the double summes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for and after the best value of his lande or substaunce, vpon him certified, yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the commissioners there being. And in like maner, if any of the suspected, as is aforesaid, appeare, and refuse to be sworne in fourme folowynge, then euery such offender, to be taxed and charged to the King & Queenes Maiesties, with, & at the double summes of the rate he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for and after the best value of his substaunce, vpon him certified by the sayde persons that made the certificate as is beforesaid, by the discretions of the sayde commissioners there then being: and which commissioners shal trauaile with euery of the persons, so then and there apparyng, whose names shalbe expessed in the sayde precept or preceptes, and in whom any behement suspect was, or shall be had in fourme abouesaid, by all suche wayes and meanes they can. And further the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the sayde commission, by their discretions, shal openly sweare the same person in this maner and fourme folowynge.

I shal saythfully, truly, and playnly, accordyng to my knowlledge, shew vnto you, the King and Queenes commissioners, and to other by you assigned, the best and greatest value, or aboue, of all my yeerely profites, in landes, tenementes, rentes, or suche other lyke possessions, yeerely profites, and fee, and the best and greatest value of all my goodes and cattelles, and summes of money to me owynge, accordyng to the graunt of this acte of Subsidie, and truly aunswere to that I shalbe examined of touchyng the premisles, without coun or deceit, so helpe me God, and the holye contentes of this booke. And if any person that shoulde appeare, be excused, in fourme aforesaid, by witnesse of credible persons, the same persons shalbe examined by their othes of his or their greatest and best value and substaunce, so lacking, and excused, and by the best of their certificate or knowledge, or of the other fyrst certificate vpon hym then made, the same per-



son so lacking, and excused of his appareance, to be set and rated by the sayde commissioners, or other wise to be set and rated in this case, as shal seeme best by the discretions of the saide commissioners. And if it happen to be proued by witness, his owne confession, or other lawfull wayes, or meanes, within one yeere after any such oth made, that the same person so taxed and sworne, was of any greater or better value, in landes, goodes, or other thynges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayde othe, then the same person sworne did declare vpon his othe: that then suche person so offending, shall lose and forfeit to the King and Queenes Maiesties, as much more in lawfull money of Englands, as the same person so sworne was set and taxed at to pay for the said sub-  
 sedie. And that euery spirituall person, at eyther of the sayde taxations of the sayd Subsidie, shalbe rated and set accordyng to the rate aboue-  
 sayde, of, and for euery pounce that the same spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discet, bargayne, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeeres, by execution, by warde, or coppy of court roll, in any manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offi-  
 ces, fees, copodies, annuities, or hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and yerely value therof, after, and accordyng as other the King & Queenes Maiesties subiectes bozne within this Realme be charged in fourne aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yeerely value of twentie shillinges, or aboue. And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this acte, be he commissioner, or other, to any manner of value, doth fynde hym selfe greued with the same presentment, selling, or taxing, and therevpon complayne to the commissioners, before whom he shalbe rated, selled, or taxed, or before two of them: that then the sayd commissioners, shall by al wayes and meanes, examine particularly & distinctly, the persons so complaynaunt, and other his neyghbours, by their discretion, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specifi-  
 ed, and of euery his goodes, cattels, and debtes aboue mentioned: and after due examination and perfitt knowledge thereof had and percei-  
 ued by the sayde commissioners, whiche shal haue power by the auc-  
 thoritie aforesayde: the sayde commissioners, or two of them, to whom any suche complaynt shalbe made, by their discretions vpon the othe of the sayde persons so complaynyng, may abate, defalke, encrease, or enlarge the same assessement, accordyng as it shall appeare to them iust, vpon the same examination. And the same summe so abated, de-  
 falked, encreased, or enlarged, to be estreated in fourne as hereafter ensueth, so that he commeth before the estreates of the same assessyng be deliuered by the sayde commissioners, into the King and Queenes Maiesties Exchequer. And yf it be proued by witness, his owne confes-  
 sion, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after any such oth made, that the same person so taxed & sworne, was of any better, or  
 greater

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

greater value in landes, goodes, or other thynges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne dyd declare vpon his sayde othe: That then every suche person so offendyng, shal lose and forfeit to the King and Queenes Maiesties, so much in lawfull money of Englande, as the same person so sworne, was set at, or taxed to pay: and all persons set, rated, and taxed, as is aforesayde, shalbe bounde and charged by the same, and the summe or summes vpon him set, to be due towards the payment of the sayde Subsidie, and to be leuied as hereafter shalbe specified.

And also it is enacted by the sayde authoritie, that every person to be taxed at eyther of the sayd taxations, as aforesayd, shalbe rated, taxed, and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place where he & his familie at the tyme of the same presentment to be made shal keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shalbe most conuersant, abiding, or resiaunt, or shal haue his most resort, & shalbe best knowen at the tyme of the sayde certificate to be made, and no where els, and that no commissioner for this Subsidie, shalbe rated or taxed for his goodes or landes, but in the Shyre or other place where he shalbe commissioner: and that if any person chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the sayde assessing, happen to be out of this realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shalbe knowen, then he to be set where he was last abyding in this Realme, or within Wales, and best knowen, and after the substance and value, and other profites of every person, knowen by the examination, certificate, and other manner of wyse as is aforesayde. The sayde commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the King and Queenes Maiesties commission, shal after the rate aforesayde, set & taxe every person accordyng to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goodes, and other profites, whereby the greatest and most best summe, accordyng to his most substance, by reason of this acte, myght, or may be set or taxed.

Provided alwayes, that every suche person whiche shalbe set or taxed for payment of, and to this Subsidie, for, and after the yerely value of his landes, tenementes, and other real possessions, or profites, at any of the sayde taxations, shal not be set and taxed for his goodes and cattels, or other moueable substance, at the same taxation. And he that shalbe charged or taxed for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattels, and other moueables, at any of the sayde taxations, shal not be charged, taxed or chargeable for his landes or other real possessions and profites abouesayde, at the same taxation, nor that any person be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, neyther set or taxed at seuerall places, by reason of this acte, any thyng conteyned in this present act, not withstanding.

And that it be ordeyned by the sayd authoritie of this present Parliament,

liament, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort  
hnto, or calling him selfe houtholde seruaunt, or waytyng seruaunt  
to the King and Queenes Maiesties, or other Lorde or Lady, maister  
or maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxe of the sayde sub-  
sodie, in neyther of the places where he may be set, vnlesse he bring a  
certificat in wytyng from the commissioners where that he is so set  
in deede at one place. And yf any other then commissioner happen to  
be set in two places, vpon certificat thereof made, the best and mosse  
summe vpon hym so taxed, to be taken and abyde, and the other to be  
discharged, so that the same certificat of his asseltinges & payment be  
made thereof in wytyng, vnder the seales of the Commissioners, or of  
as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the King and Queenes  
commission, whiche certificat so made, shalbe at al tymes a sufficient  
discharge for him and the collectour of the same, as well agaynst any  
collectour that shall demaunde the same vpon hym rated or taxed, as  
agaynst the King and Queenes Maiesties, and al other persons. And  
yf any person that ought to be set, by reason of his remouyng or re-  
soryng to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where  
was so taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwelling or  
abydyng in any place (not beyng forepysed in this acte) or other wyse  
by his couyn or craft, happen to escape from the sayd taxations, or ey-  
ther of them, and be not set, and that proued by presentment, exami-  
nation, or information, before the sayde commissioners, or as many  
of them as shalbe by the same commission appoynted, or by the Ba-  
rons of the King and Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices  
of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth, then eue-  
ry suche person that by suche meanes or other wyse, wyllingly by co-  
uyn, shall happen to escape from the sayde taxations, or paymentes a-  
foresayde, or any of them, and not be rated, taxed, and set, shalbe char-  
ged vpon the knowledge and profit therof, with and at the double va-  
lue that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at afore, accordyng to his  
behauour. The same double value to be leuyed, geathered, and payde  
of his goodes and cattels, landes, and tenementes, towarde the sayd  
Subsodie, and further to be punished, accordyng to the discretions of  
the Barons, Justices, and commissioners, before whom he shalbe con-  
uicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the sayd  
commissioners of euery commission, shall accordyng to thei diuisi-  
ons, and after they be deuided, haue ful power and auctoritie by this  
acte, to set, taxe, and lesse euery other commissioner ioyned with them  
in euery suche commission and diuision, and shall also assesse euery  
assellour within their diuision, for his and their goodes, landes, and  
other the premises, as is abouesayde, by the whiche sayde commission  
the



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

the sayde commissioners shall indifferently sette, tare, and lesse them selves and the sayd assessours, and that aswell the summes vpon euery of the sayde commissioners and assessours so selled, rated and tared, as the summes made and presented by the presentours sworn, as is abovesayde, shalbe wyrtten, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreates thereof to be made, with other the inhabitauntes of that partes, within the limits of the same commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied, in lyke maner as it ought or shoulde haue benne, yf the said commissioner had not ben in the sayde commission.

And that al persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue, shalbe charged with theyr freeholde and value, as is abovesayde, by the Chauncellour and keeper of the great Seale, Treasurer of Englands, Lorde President of the Kyng and Queenes maiesties priue counsel, and Lorde priue Seale for the tyme being, or other persons, by the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties auctoritie to be limited, and they to be charged for the sayde seuerall paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, after the fourme of the sayde graunt, accordyng to the taration abovesayde. And the summes vpon them sette, with the names of the Collectours appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered, and certified, at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lorde Chauncellour, Treasurer, Lorde President of the counsel, and the Lorde priue Seale for the tyme being, or suche other personnes as shalbe limited by the kyng and the queenes maiesties, and after the taxes and assesses of the sayde summes, vpon, and by the sayde assessing, and certificate, as is abovesayde, made by the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the kyng & the queenes maiesties commission, shall with al speede, and without delay, by the wyrtting estreated of the sayde tare thereof, vnder the seale and signes manuel of the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted at the least to be made, shalbe deliuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitauntes, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other officers ioyntly of hundreides, to wnes, paryshes, and other places abovesayde, within theyr limittes, or to other sufficient persons, inhabitauntes of the same onely, by the discretio of the same commissioners, and as the place and parties shall requyre, as well the particuler names, or surnames, as the remembrance of all summes of money, taxed and set, of, and vpon euery person, as well man as woman chargeable by this acte, housholder, and all other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the sayde paryshes, to wnes, and places, contributorie to this acte of this subsidie: by auctoritie of whiche wyrtting or estreate so deliuered, the sayde officers, or other persons so named and deputed seuerally, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this

acte, immediately after the deliuerrie of the sayde wytyng, or estreate, to demaunde, leuie, and geather of euery personne therein specified, the summe or summes in the same wytyng or estreate comprised, And for none payment thereof, to distrayne the same person or persons so beyng behynde, by theyr goodes and cattels, and the distresses so taken, to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And yf the sayd owner do not pay suche summe of money as shalbe taxed by this acte, within the same eyght dayes, then the sayde distresse to be appraised by foure, thre, or two of the inhabitauntes where suche distresse is taken, and also to be solde by the sayde Constable and other Collectour, for the payment of the sayde money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof, yf anye be, to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse: whiche sayde officers, and other persons so deputed, to aske, take, geather, and leuie the sayde summes, shal answere, and be charged for the portion onely to them assigned or limited, to be geathered, leuied and comprised in the sayde wytyng or estreate, to them as is before sayde deliuered, vnto the vse of our soueraigne Lorde and Ladye the kyng and the queenes Maiesties, and the heyres and successours of our sayde soueraigne Lady the queene. And the said summe in that wytyng or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the hygh collectour or collectours of that place, for the collection of the same, in maner & fourme bnder written, therevnto to be named and deputed, and the same inhabitauntes, and officers, so geatherynge the same particuler summes, for theyr collecton thereof, shal reteyne for euery twentie shillings, so by them receyued, & payd, two pence, and that to be allowed at the payment of theyr collection, by them to be made, to the hygh collectour, or collectours.

And further be it enacted by the sayde auctoritie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busynesse of the sayde commission, shall for cyther of the same paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, name suche sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in theyr owne ryght, of the yeerely value of tenne poundes, or goodes to the value of one hundred Markes at the least, and the personnes seuerally, by the discretions of the same commissioners, in the Shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, as wel within places priuiledged as without, not beyng foreprised within this act to be hygh Collectours: and haue the collection and receypt of the sayde summes, sette, and leuiable within the precinct, limmitte, and bondes, where they shalbe so limited, to geather and receyue. To euery of the whiche Collectours, so seuerally named, the sayd commissioners

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

tioners, or two of them at the least, shal with al speede, and without delay, after the said whole summe of the said Subsidie, be set by al the limites of the same theyr commission, or in such limittes, as y<sup>e</sup> high Collectours shalbe so severally assigned, shall vnder theyr seales, & signes manuel, deliuer one estreate, indented in parchment to euery of y<sup>e</sup> said hygh Collectours, comprissing in it the names of al suche persons as were assigned to leuie the sayd particuler summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, wapentake, Towne, or other place aforesaid, with the names and surnames of the personnes so chargeable, accordyng to the estreate so fyrst thereof made, as is aforesaide, & deliuered. And the Collectour so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answeare the whole summe comprissed in the said estreate, limited to his collection, as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the sayde Commissioners, hauyng auctoritie by this acte to name and nominate the sayde hygh Collectours of the sayde Subsidie, shall immediately bypon the nomination, and election, take by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognisaunces, or obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therefoze, of euery personne so by them to be named to be hygh Collectour, to be bound to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be endorsed and made bypon suche condition, that is to say, for the collection of the sayde fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidie, that yf the sayde Collectour, his heyres or executours, do truely content & pay to the vse of the king & queenes Maiestie, and the heyres and executours of the Queenes Maiestie in theyr receipte of theyr Exchequer, before the fyrst day of Marche next commyng, so muche of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and geather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath geathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in full strenght and vertue. And for the collection of the sayde seconde payment of the sayd Subsidie, bypon condition that yf the sayd Collectour, his heyres & executours, doo truely content and pay to the vse of the kyng & Queenes Maiesties, and the heyres or executours of the queenes Maiestie, in theyr receipte of theyr Exchequer, before the twentieth day of May, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande five hundred fiftie and seven, so muche of the sayde summe of money, allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shal collect and geather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he hath geathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in full strenght

and



and vertue, whiche sayde seuerall recognisances, or obligations so taken, the sayde Commissioners shall seuerally certifie and deliuer in to the Kyng and Queenes maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the sayde taxations and rates of the paymentes of the said Subsidie, at, and by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this acte, for the certificate of the sayde seuerall taxations of the sayde Subsidie, vppon payne of forseynture of tenne poundes to the Kyng and Queenes maiesties, for euery recognisance or obligation not certified. And that euery suche Collectour so elected, named, and chosen, vpon request to hym made, shall knowlege and make the sayde recognisance or obligation, vppon lyke payne and forseynture of tenne poundes to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties for the refusall thereof, and euery suche Collectour so deputed, hauryng the sayde estreate in parchment, as is aforesayde, shall haue auctoritie by this acte, to appoynt dayes and places within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the sayde subsidie to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warning by proclamation or otherwyse, to all the sayde Constables or other personnes or inhabitauntes hauryng the charge of the particular collection within the Hundredes, Parishes, Townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the sayde particular collection of euery summe, as to them shal appertayne. And yf at the sayde day and place so limited and prescried by the sayde Collectour, the sayd Constable, Officers, or other personnes or inhabitauntes, as is beforesayde, for the sayde particular collection appoynted and assigned, within suche Hundred, Citie, Towne, or other place, doo not pay vnto the sayde Collectours, the summe within their seuerall hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places, due and comprised in the sayde estreate thereof to them deliuered by the sayde Commissioners, or some of them, as is beforesayde, or so muche thereof as they haue by any meane receyued (two pence of euery pounce for the sayde particular collection, as is beforesayde, alwayes to be thereof allowed, excepted and abated) that then it shalbe lawfull to the sayde hygh Collectours, and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the sayde Constables, Officers, and other inhabitauntes, for theyr sayde seuerall and particular collection of the sayde summes comprised in the sayd estreate and wytyng, thereof to them, and euery of them, as is beforesayde, deliuered, or for as muche of the same summe as so then shal hapen to be geathered, and leuied, and behynde, and vnpayde, by the goodes and cattelles of euery of them so being behynd, and the distresse so taken, to be kept, apprayled, & solde, as is aforesayde, and therof to take a leuie the summes so then being behynd & vnpayde, and the ouerplus commyng of the sale of the sayd distresse, yf any be, to be restozed and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembered.

prouided

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

Provided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any citie, borough, or towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be an assessor or collector of or for any part of the sayde Subsidie, in any place or places out of the sayde citie, borough, or towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayde auctoritie enacted, that yf any inhabitant or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the sayde Subsidy, by any manner of meanes accordyng to this acte, or any person or persons for them selves, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor, or Attourney, or for any other person or persons, of any goodes and cattelles of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde assessinges to be made, beyng out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knowen, or of and for the goodes and cattelles of any other person or persons, of any corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoever communitie, beyng incorporate, or not incorporate, and all persons hauyng in theyr rule, gouernance, and custodie, any goodes or cattels, at the tyme of the sayde assessing, or any of them to be made, or whiche for any cause, for, and by collection, or for hym selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernance, or custodie of any goodes or cattelles, of any other person or persons, corporation, communitie, fraternitie, guyde or mysterie, or any suche other lyke, or as Factor, Deputie, or Attourney, or for any person, shalbe taxed, rated, valued, and set to any summe or summes by reason of this acte, and after the taxation or assessing vppon any suche person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same happen to dye, or depart from the place where he was so taxed and set, or his goodes or cattelles so elyoned, or in suche priue and couert manner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by estreats or other wytynges from the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the sayde commission, as is aforesayde, can ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within theyr sayde estreate by distresse, within the limites of theyr collection as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche distresse or distresses, as be taken for any of the sayde paymentes to be made in the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties receipt, then vpon relation thereof made, with due examination, by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipt and collection of the same, before the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as by the same commission shalbe therunto appoynted, where suche person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, theyr goodes and cattelles were set and taxed, and vppon playne certificate thereof made in the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, by the same commissioners, as wel of the dwelling place, names, & summes of the sayd persons, of whom the sayd summes can not be leured & had, as is aforesayde.

aforesayde. then as well the Constables, and other inhabitauntes, ap-  
 poynted for the sayde particuler collection, agaynst the hygh Collec-  
 tours, as the hygh collectour vpon his accompt and othe, in the sayde  
 Exchequer to be discharged thereof, and procelle to be made for the  
 Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, out of the sayde Exchequer, by the dis-  
 cretion of the Barons of the Exchequer, agaynst suche person, his  
 heyres or executors, so beyng behynde with his payment. And  
 ouer that, the same commissioners to whom any suche declaration of  
 the premises shalbe made in fourme aforesayde, from time to time, shal  
 haue full power and aucthoritie, to direct their precept or preceptes,  
 vnto the sayde person or persons charged with any summe, of, for, or  
 vpon any suche person or persons, or other as is abouesayde, or to any  
 Sheriffe, Stewarde, Bayliffe, or other whatsoever officer, mini-  
 ster, person or persons, of suche place or places, where any suche  
 person or persons so owyng suche summe or summes, shall haue lan-  
 des, and tenementes, and other hereditamentes, or reall possessions,  
 goodes and cattels, whereby any suche person or persons, so indetted,  
 his heyres, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, go-  
 uernaunce, or disposition of any goodes, cattels, landes, tenementes,  
 or other hereditamentes, whiche ought or may by this acte lawfu-  
 ly be distrayned, or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goodes,  
 cattelles, landes, tenementes, and other possessions, whereof suche  
 summe or summes, whiche by any suche person or persons, may or  
 ought to be leuyed, be it within the limittes of suche commission  
 where suche person or persons was and were taxed, or without, in  
 any place within this Realme of Englands, Wales, or other the Kyng  
 and Queenes Maiesties dominions, Marches, or Territories: by  
 which precept, as welliche person or persons, as shalbe charged to  
 leuie suche money, as the officers of the place or places where suche dis-  
 tresse may be taken, shal haue full power and aucthoritie to distrayne  
 euery suche person indetted, charged, and chargeable by this acte, or  
 his executors, or administratour, of his goodes, cattels, his gar-  
 dians, factours, deputies, leasles, farmours, and assignes, and all  
 other persons, by whose handes, or out of whose landes any such  
 person shoulde haue rent, fee, annuite, or other profite, or whiche at  
 the tyme of the sayde assellinges, shal haue goodes, or cattelles, of any  
 other thyng moueable, of any suche person or persons being indetted  
 or owyng suche summe. And the distresses so taken, cause to be kept,  
 apprayed, and solde, in lyke maner and fourme as is aforesayde, for the  
 distresse to be taken vpon such person to be taxed to the sayde Subse-  
 die, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limittes of the  
 Collectours inhabitauntes, or other officers charged with or for the  
 same summes so vpon them to be taxed: and any suche distrayne for  
 none



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

none payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the said persons, charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for the leuy of euery such summe by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person goyng for the execution therof, for euery myle that any such person so laboureth for the same. ii. d.

And euery farmour, tenaunt, gardian, factour, or other whatsoever person beyng distrayned, or otherwys charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe, by reason of this acte, shalbe of such summe or summes, of hym, or them so leuyed and taken, discharged, and acquitted, at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuey of such goodes, and cattels, as he that is so distrayned, had in his custodie and gouernance, agaynst hym or them, that shalbe so taxed and set, any graunt, or wytyng, obligation, or other whatsoever matter to the contrary made heretofore, not withstanding.

And yf any such person that should be so distrayned haue no landes or tenementes sufficient whereby he or his tenautes and farmours may be distrayned, or hath eloynd, aliened, or hydde his goodes, and cattels, whereby he should or myght be distrayned, in such maner that suche goodes and cattelles shal not be knowen or founde, so that the summe, of, or by hym to be payd in the sayd fourme, shal ne can be conueniently leuyed: then hypon relation thereof vnto the commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, where suche person or persons was taxed and set, by the othes of hym or them that shalbe charged with the leuye and payment of that summe or summes, the same commissioners shal make a precept in such maner as is aforesayde, for to attache, take, and arreste the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the said summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with, and for the sayde summe or summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the shyre or other place where any suche person or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remayne without bayle or maynprie, vntyll he haue payde the same summe or summes, that suche persons for hym selfe, or for any other by this acte shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall: and also for the fees of euery suche arrest to hym or them that shal execute suche precept, twentie pence. And that euery officer vnto whome suche precept shalbe directed, do his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so beyng indetted, vpon payne to forfeyte to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, for euery defaulte in that behalfe, twentie shyllinges: & that no keeper of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any suche person to goe at large by lettynge to bayle, or otherwys to depart out of his prison, before he haue payde his said det, & the sayde twentie pence for the sayde arrest, vpon payne to forfeit to the King and Queenes Maiesties fourtie shyllinges. And the same

Gaoler

Gaoler to pay vnto the Kyng and Queenes Maesties the double ba-  
 lue, as well of the rate whiche the sayde person so imprisoned was  
 taxed at, as of the sayde twentie pence for the fees, and lyke processe  
 and remedy in lyke forme ~~that~~ graunted by the sayd commissioners,  
 or as many of them as by the sayde commission shalbe thereunto ap-  
 poynted, at lyke information of euery person or persons, beyng char-  
 ged with any summe of money, for any other person or persons, by  
 reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payde, but wylfully  
 withdrawen, ne the same leuiable within the limittes where suche  
 person was thereunto taxed. And yf the summe or summes beyng  
 behynde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, be leuyed  
 and geathered by force of the sayd processe to be made by the said com-  
 missioners, or yf in default, or for lacke of payment thereof, the person  
 or personnes, so owyng the sayde summe or summes of money, by pro-  
 cesse of the same commissioners to be made as is aforesayde, be com-  
 mitted to prison in fourme abouesayde, that then the same commissio-  
 ners whiche shal awarde such processe, shal make certificate thereof in  
 the sayd exchequer, of that shalbe done in the premises, in the tearme  
 next folowynge, after suche summe or summes of money so beyng be-  
 hynd shalbe leuyed & geathered, or such person or persons, for non pay-  
 ment of the same committed to prison. And if it happen any of the said  
 Collectours to be assigned, or any Maior, or Sheriffe, Steward, Con-  
 stable, the Headborowe, Householder, Baylis, or any other Officer, or  
 minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the said co-  
 mmissioners or any of them, in the reasonable request to them made by  
 the sayd commissioners, for execution of the sayde commission, or if any  
 of the officers or other persons, do refuse that to them shall apparteine  
 or belong to do, by reason of any precept to hym or them to be direc-  
 ted, or any reasonable commaimdement, instance, or request touching  
 the premises, or other default in any appearaunce, or collection to  
 make, or yf any person beyng suspecte, or not to be indifferently taxed  
 as is aforesayd, do refuse to be examined, accordyng to the tenor of this  
 act, before the sayd commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe ther-  
 unto assigned as is aforesayde, or wil not appeare before the sayd com-  
 missioners, vpon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistaunce, or  
 rescous vpon any distresse vpon hym to be taken for any parcell of the  
 sayd Subsidie, or commit any misbehauour in any maner of wise,  
 contrary to this act, or commit any wylful omission, or other whatso-  
 ever wylful, not doyng, or misdoyng contrary to the tenor of this acte  
 or graunt: the same commissioners, and euery number of them aboue  
 remembred, or two of the at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any  
 suche misdemanours had, by information, or examinatio, shal & may  
 set vpon euery suche offender for euery suche offence, in name of a fine  
 by

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

by the same offender, to be forfeited fourtie shyllinges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners. And further, the same Commissioners, and every number of them, to two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present acte, to punyſhe every ſuche offender by impyſonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by theyr discretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient. The ſayd fines, if any ſuche be, to be certified by the ſaide Commissioners that ſo alleſſed the ſame, into the ſayd kyng and Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, there to be leuied and payde, by the Collectours of that partes, for the ſayde ſubſedie, returned into the ſayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the ſayde ſubſedie, in ſuche maner as if the ſayde fines had ben ſette and taxed vpon the ſayde offenders, for the ſayde ſubſedie.

It is alſo enacted by the ſayde authoritie of this Parliament, that euery of the ſayde hygh Collectours, which ſhall accompt for any part of the ſayde ſubſedie in the kyng and queenes Maieſties Exchequer, vpon theyr ſayde ſeuerall accomptes to be yeelded, ſhall be allowed at euery of the ſayde paymentes of the ſayde ſubſedie, for euery pounde limited to his collection, whereof any ſuch collectour ſhall be charged and yeelde accompt, ſixe pence, as parcel of theyr charge, that is to ſay, of euery pounde thereof, for ſuche perſon as then haue hadde the particuler collection in the townes and other places, as is aforeſayde, ſpecified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pounde thereof, euery of the ſayde cheefe collectours there accomptant, to receyue to theyr owne uſe for theyr labour and charge, in, and about the premyſſes, and two pence of euery pounde residue to be deliuered, allowed, and payde, by the ſayde collectours, ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuche of the commissioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labour, for and about the premyſſes: that is to ſay, euery collectour to pay the commissioner or commissioners, whiche had the ordering of the wytynges, of and for the ſayde ſubſedie, where the ſayde collectour or collectours hadde theyr collection for expences of the ſayd commissioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſayd buſineſſe and labour of theyr Clarkes, wytyng the ſayde precept and eſtreates for the ſayde collection, the ſame laſt two pence of euery pounde, to be diuided amongſt the ſayde commissioners, hauyng regarde to theyr labour and buſineſſe taken by them or their ſaid Clarkes, in, and about the premyſſes, for the whiche parte ſo to the ſayde commissioners attending, the ſayde commissioners. vi. s. iiii. d. or as many of them as ſhall be thereunto appoynted by the kyng and Queenes Maieſties commiſſion, and euery of them ſoyntly and ſeuerally for his and theyr ſayde part, may haue his remedie agaynſt the ſayde collectour or collectours, which thereof benne, and myght haue ben allowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt ſhall not wage his lawe, neyther



protection, neyther in iunction, or other essoigne shalbe allowed. And that no person nor we being of the number of the companie of this present parliament, nor any commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any collectour, or subcollectour, or presenter of the sayde Subsidie, or of any parte thereof, nor no commissioner shalbe compelled to make any presentment or certificate, other then in the King & Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or, for or concerning the sayde Subsidie, or anye part thereof. And lyke wyse that none other person that shalbe named or assigned to be commissioners in any place, to, and for the execution of this acte or Subsidie, be, or shalbe assigned or named head collectours of any of the paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, neyther of any part thereof. And that everye suche person or persons, which shalbe named and appointed (as is aforesaid) to be head Collectour, in, and for the fyfte payment of this Subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectour of the seconde payment of the same Subsidie, nor of anye part thereof. And the sayde Collectours, which shalbe assigned for the collection of the sayde Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and euerye of them, be, and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euery other charges in the King and Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them, or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accomptes, or any thyng concerning the same to be asked, and that yf any person receyue and take anye fees, rewardes, or pleasures of any suche accomptaunte: that then he shall forseyte to the King and the Queenes Maiesties, for every peny or value of peny so taken, twentie pence, & suffer imprisonment at the King and Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taryng, and asseluyng of the sayde Subsidies, as is aforesayde hadde and made, and the sayde estreates thereof in parchment vnto the Collectours, in maner and fourme before rehearsed deliuered, the sayd commissioners which shal take vpon them the execution of this act within the limits of theyr commissions, by theyr agreementes, shal haue meeting togeather, at which meeting, euery of the sayd commissioners, whiche then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the sayde commission, shal by him selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truly certifie and bryng forth vnto the sayde commissioners named in the sayde commission, the certificate and presentment made before hym and suche other commissioners, as were limited with hym in one limite: so that the same certificate may be accompted and cast with other certificates of the other limites within the sayde commission, and then the sayde commissioners, and euery number of them, vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, yf any be in lyfe, or theyr executours, or administratours of theyr goodes, yf they be then dead, shall ioyntely and seuerally as they were diuided within theyr limites, vnder theyr seales, by theyr discretion, make one, or seuerall wytynges, intended

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

indented, conteynnyng in it as well the names of the sayde Collectours, by the Commissioners for suche collection and accompt in the Exchequer, and payment in the sayd receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes wyrtten, vnto euery suche Collectour to receyue the sayde Subsidie. And also all fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeitures, yf any suche by reason of this acte happen to be within the p̄cint and limit of theyr commission, to be certified into the sayde kyng and Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the sayde commissioners, in which wyrttyng or wyrttynges indented, so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and exp̄ssed the whole & entyre summe or summes of the sayd Subsidie, seuerally limited to the collection of the sayd Collectours, seuerally deputed and assigned to the collection of the sayde summes.

So that none of the said Collectours so certified in the sayd Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt, or to be charged to and for, but onely the summe limited to his collection, and not to or for any summe limited to the collection of his felowe, but that euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for theyr part limited to theyr collection. And yf the sayde Commissioners, ioyned in one commission, amongst them selfe in that matter can not agree, or yf anye of them be not redy, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same commissioners: that then the same Commissioners maye make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayd, of theyr seuerall limittes or separations of Collectours within the limittes of theyr commission, bypon and in the Hundredes, Wardes, wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or such other lyke diuisions, within theyr sayde seueral limittes of theyr commission, as the places there shal require to be seuered and diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shal seeme good, to make diuisions of theyr limittes or collections, for the seuerall charges of the same Collectours, so that alway one Collectour shalbe charged and accompt for his part to hym to be limited onely by him selfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of anye of his felowes: and the charges of euery of the Collectours, to be sette, and certified seuerally bypon them: and euery such Collectour, bypon his accompt & payment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be seuerally by hym selfe acquitted and discharged in the sayde Exchequer, without paying any maner of fees, or rewardes, to any person or persons for the same, bypon the payne and penaltie last abouesayde, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And yf any Commissioner, after he hath taken certificate of them, that, as is aforesayd, shal befoze any suche Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated and sette, and the bookes and wyrttynges thereof beying in his handes: or yf anye Collectour, or other person charged with any receypt of any part of anye of the sayde Subsidies, or anye other per-

son taxed, or other wyse by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the sayde Subledies, or with any other summes, or fine, amercia- ment, penaltie, or other forseynture, happen to dye before the Commis- sioner, Collectour, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, haue execu- ted, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that whiche to euery suche personne shall apparteyne, or belong to doo, accordyng to this acte, then the recutours, and heyres of euery suche person, and all other sealed of any landes or tenementes, that any suche person be- yng charged by this acte, and deceassing before he be discharged there- of, or any other to his vse, onely had of estate of inheritance, at the tyme that any suche person was named Commissioner, Collectour, or other wise charged with and for any maner of thyng to be done, sa- tisfied or payde by reason of this acte, and all those that haue in theyr possessions or handes any goodes or cattelles, that were to any suche person at the tyme of his death, or any landes, or tenementes, that were the same persons at the tyme he was, as is aforesayde, charged by this acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doo, and ac- complished in euery case, as the same person so beyng charged, should haue doone, and might haue ben compelled to doo, yf he had ben in playne lyfe, after suche rate of the landes, and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the parte that haue in his hande: and yf the same Commissioners, for causes reasonable then mouyng, shal thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is before sayde, then the sayde person or persons, that shal fyrt ioyne togeather, or he that shall first certifie the sayde wytyng indented, as is aforesayd, shal certifie al the names of the Commissioners of the commission where- byon such wrytings shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the hundredeg, wapentakes, wardes, tithinges, or other places, to & a- mong suche Commissioners, of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where suche separations & diuisions shal- be, with the grosse summes of money as wel of & for the sayd subledie taxed or set, of, or within the said Hundredeg, wardes, wapentakes, or other places to hym or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde fyrt wytyng, as of fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or o- ther forseyntures, yf any happen to be within the same limits, whereof the same wrytinges shalbe certified, and after such wrytyng indented, whiche, as is aforesayde, shalbe certified, and not conteyne in it the whole and ful summes, set, and taxed within the limittes of the same commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the sayde Subledie, shall certifie into the sayde Exche- quer by theyr wrytyng or wrytynges indented, to be made, as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set, and taxed within the places to them limited for the sayde Subledie, and other fines, amercia-  
mentes,



# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

mentes, penalties, and forfeitures with, the names of the hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els, by theyr sayde writings indented, to certifie at the sayde place before the sayde day of payment, suche reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make suche certificate, of and for the said subledie, which fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeitures, growing or let by reason of the causes of theyr lettes, or of theyr non certifying as is abovesaid, or els in default thereof, procelle to be made out of the king & Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, agaynst the sayde Commissioners, and euery of them, not making certificate as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasourer or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.

Þrouded alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitauntes of the parishe of saint Martin, called Stampforde Baron, in the suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stampforde, in the South part of the water there, called Wellande, whiche hereafter shalbe contributozie to the payment of this present subledie graunted to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, theyr heires, and successours, shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed for this tyme, by suche Commissioners, whiche shalbe appoynted for the taxing, ratyng, and leuyng of suche subledie or tare within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributozie, and pay the sayde subledie to the Collectour or Collectours, whiche shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuyng and geathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burges of the saide Borough and Towne of Stampforde.

Þrouded alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that al and euery person and persons, hauyng manours, landes, tenementes, & other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of þ subledie graunted to the king & queenes maiesties by this act, and also hauyng spirituall possessions chargeable to their sayde maiesties, by the graunt made by the Cleargy of this Realme in theyr conuocatio: and ouer this hauyng substance in goods & catels, chargeable by this sayd act, that the if any of the said person or persōs be hereafter charged, assessed, & taxed for the said manours, landes, tenementes, & spirituall possessions, & also assessed, charged, & taxed for his or theyr goodes & catels, that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this acte, for his and theyr sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goodes and cattelles, the best thereof to be taken for the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them, any thing in this act cōteined to the cōtrary in any wise, notwithstanding. Þrouded alwayes, that this graunt of subledie, nor any other thing therein conteyned, in any wyse extende to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers within Irelande, Callis, Hammes, Guisnes, and the marches of the same, Jernesey, & Garnesey, or any of them, of, or concerning

cerning any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goods, cattelles, or other moueable substance, whiche the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to theyr vse, haue within Irelande, Callis, Hammes, Guisnes, or other the Marches of þe same, Jernesey, Garnesey, or in any of them, of, for, or concerning any fees, or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, for theyr attendaunce and dooing seruice to our sayde Soueraigne Lord and Lady, in Irelande, Callis, Hammes, Guisnes, and the Marches of the same, Jernesey and Garnesey, or in any of them: any thyng in this present acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Þrouded also, that this present acte of Subsidie, ne any thyng therein conteyned, extende to any of the Englishe inhabitauntes, or rellauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle bypon Tyne, and the Byshopricke of Durham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concerning any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattels, or other moueable substance, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within the sayde Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerlande, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle bypon Tyne, or the Byshopricke of Durham, of any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees, or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, for their attendaunce and dooing seruice to the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, for, or within the sayde Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, þe Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle bypon Tyne, and the Byshopricke of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the sayde taxing, leuying, geathering, or payment, but that the Englishe inhabitauntes, and rellauntes, and euery of them, of the sayde Counties, Byshopricke, and Townes, and euery of them, shalbe of, and from the sayd subsidie, and euery parcel thereof, and for theyr manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattelles, lyng and being in the same Counties, Townes, and Byshopricke, or any of them, vtterly acquitted and discharged: any thyng in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Þrouded also, that all letters pattentes graunted by the Kyng and Queenes maiesties, or any of their most noble progenitours, to any cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of any suche grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and bailable, shall remayne good and effectuell to the said Cities, Borroughes and Townes hereafter, accordyng to the purpottes thereof, though the inhabitauntes of the same shall bypon the great & weigh-  
tie

# Philippi & Mariæ.

Cap. xxiii.

the consideration of the graunt abovesayde, be for this graunt charged, and contributozie in like maner, fourme, and sort, as other Cities, Borowghes, & Townes, whiche be not in any wise privileged, be from such graunt of subledie excepted.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Dyphant or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yeeres, borne within any of the kinges and queenes Maiesties dominions, shalbe charged to any payment of this Subledie, for his goodes and cattelles to hym left or bequeathed, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuche as diuers & sundry the kyng and Queenes Maiesties tenauntes, and other inhabitauntes and dwellers within þe Counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flynt, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnaruan, and the Countie Palentine of Chesser, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable with the seuerall paymentes of diuers great summes of money, by the name of Wyse, due to theyr Maiesties, accordyng to the seuerall customes of the sayde Counties: for the payment whereof, diuers and sundry the gentlemen, and other the inhabitauntes of the sayd Counties, be, and stande bounde to their hyghnesse: Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte of subledie, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to charge any of the queenes maiesties tenauntes, and other the inhabitauntes and dwellers within any of the sayd Counties of penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flynte, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnaruan, and the Countie Palentine of Chesser, beyng charged or chargeable with the sayde Wyse, for or in any of the paymentes of the sayde Subledie graunted to the kyng and queenes maiesties by this acte, vntyll the seuerall dayes and tyme appoynted and agreed for the paymentes of the sayde Wyse shalbe expired. And that the fyrrst payment of the sayde Subledie, shalbe made at the receipt of the Queenes Erchequer before the fyrrst day of Marche then next folowynge after the day appoynted for the latter payment to be made of the sayde Wyse, and the secounde or lastte payment of the said subledie, to be made by, or before þe twentieth day of May in the next yere folowynge, after the sayd fyrrst payment of this subledie.

And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that the tenauntes and dwellers of euery of the sayd Counties in this prouiso remembred, shall generally before the feaste of Pentecost next ensuynge, certifie the sayde court of Erchequer, vnder the seales of two Iustices of peace of euery of the sayd Counties, wherof the one to be of the Quorum, when, and what day the last payment of the sayde seuerall



several myles now due in any of the sayde Counties, shall ende and expire.

Provided also, that the sayde graunt of Subsidie, or any other thyng therein conteyned, do not in any manner of wyse extende to be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes, or resiauntes at this present tyme, within the fyve portes corporate, or to any of theyr members incorporate, or united to the same fyve portes, or to any of the same fyve portes, of, or for any part or parcell of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the said inhabitauntes now resiaunt, or any of them, to be tared, set, asked, levied, or payde, but the sayde inhabitauntes, and resiauntes in the sayd fyve portes, and their members, be, and shalbe, of, and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayde Subsidie, during theyr resiauncie there, and no longer, clearly acquitted and discharged: any matter, or what so ever thyng in this present acte had or made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shal extende to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hostel, within the universites of Oxforde & Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Byschop Wyckham, or to the goodes or landes of any common free grammer schoole, within the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goodes of any reader, schoolemaister, or scholler within the sayd universites, & Colledges, or any of them there remaynyng for studie without fraude or coun, or to the goodes and landes of any Hospital, Heacondue, or Spittelhouse, prepared and bled for the sustentation and releefe of poore people: Any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

God save the Kyng and the Queene

*Excusum Londini in ædibus Iohannis Cawodi  
Tipographi Regiæ Maiestatis.*

*Anno Domini. 1555.*

*Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.*

